A DECLARATION

Made by the Earl of

NEVV-CASTLE,

Governour of the Town and County of NEW-CASTLE:

And Generall of all His Majeſties Forces raiſed in the Northern parts of this Kingdom, for the Defence of the ſame.

For his Reſolution of Marching into YORKSHIRE.

As alſo, a juſt Vindication of himſelf from that unjuſt aſperſion laid upon him, for entertaining ſome Popiſh Recuſants in his Forces.

Firſt Printed at YORK, and now re-printed at LONDON; By ſpeciall Command.

1642.



A Declaration made by the Earle of NEVV-CASTLE, Governour of the Town and County of *Newcastle*; and Generall of His Majesties Forces raised in the Northern Parts of this *Kingdom*, &c.

I Have now by His Majesties speciall Command and Commission for some months last past, resided in the Town of *Newcastle*. All which time I have proceeded in pursuance of the points of my Commission (which were none else but the preservation of this Town, the County of *Northumberland*, and the *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, and the Liberty of the True Protestant Religion, of the Laws of this Kingdom established by Parliaments, the Property of the Subjects, Persons, and Goods, and securing of this Port) with that integrity and tenderneſſe of His Majesties Honour, who doth passionately affect the safety and Liberty of the Subjects, in all the particulars above mentioned. That I have great and just occasion to blesse Almighty God for so prospering this his own, and our Soveraign His Servants worke, in my weak hands. As I am confident I have not yet miscarryed in any one particular, wherein by God and His Majestie I have been intrusted. For whereas in most of the counties of this Kingdom, there are nothing to be heard but most pittifull, and yet most unpittied complaints of the Subiects, for the horrible violation of their Churches, and indignities offered to the service of God, uniust captivatiug of their Persons, exhausting of their purses by most racking exactions, plundering and pillaging of their Houses and Goods, against the Law of God, the knowne Lawes of this Land; and all this exercised by a party who pretend nothing but the Religion of God, the Law of the Land, and the Liberty of the Subiect. Yet (blessed be God for it) all they who live in these parts under my charge, can with one accord testifie, that as yet they have not tasted in the least degree any of these sharp outrages, either in their professions, Persons or Goods, from that party in whō they had little reason to put any trust, if by my Forces they had not been kept under: Nor yet can any of that lawlesse party aver, that by any Forces of mine, or indeed any force at all, they have suffered an-

der ſuch wicked vexations, as they of their own ſide in all places where they have had power have uſed towards theſe who have continued in Loyalty and Obedience to His Maieſty. And farther, that His Maieſties Port and Haven, hath to his great benefit, and the comfort of all his good Subiects, who adhere to him been ſo ſecured as that now it remaineth as entirely at his Maieſties devotion, as ever it did in times of higheſt peace and tranquility.

But it hath not pleaſed God, That our Neighbours in Yorkeſhire, and the adiacent Counties ſhould enioy the like calme, which hath moved many of the prime Noblemen and Gentlemen of the County of York, to remonſtrate unto me their ſufferings, which they endure from Sir *John Hotham*, his ſon, and many their ſeditious and outragious Complices, and to deſire my ayd for the redreſſing of them, and repreſſing their tumultuous oppreſſions, before they ſhall ſwell to that height, as it cannot ſtand with the ſafety of the Perſons and Eſtates of His Maieſties good Subiects in Yorkſhire, to make any expreſſions of their Loyalty and Allegiance to His Maieſty, unleſſe by ſome of my Forces they be ſpeedily comforted and relieved.

I having ſeriouſly weighed the purport of my Commiſſion, and finding it not only conſiſtent with, and agreeable to the ſame; but knowing well His Maieſties ſacred Intention and conſtant Reſolution to ſecure the Lives and Liberties of his Subiects by all meanes which he can compaſſe: I have now Reſolved to aſſiſt His Maieſties diſtreſſed Subiects in the County of York with competent Forces; and yet to leave this Town, and the two other Counties under my Charge, ſo ſtrongly guarded, that their former ſecurity ſhall be no wayes diſcontinued or intercepted.

And therefore I do by theſe preſents, deſire all his Majeſties Loyall Subjects of the County of Yorke to take theſe perticulars into their ſerious conſideration, and I expect credit to be given to them.

Firſt, that I come not into their County by Intruſion, but by Invitation; and that from thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen, whom by long experience, they have known to be their ſoundeſt and ſincereſt Patriots, and who have promiſed me in their names a cheerfull reception, their utmoſt aſſiſtance, and abſolute obedience to all my Juſt and lawfull Commandements.

Secondly, I do ſolemnely promiſe, That I come free from the leaſt intention of pillaging and plundering any of his Majeſties good and loyall Subjects, or of exacting any thing from them which ſhall be

againſt

against the Priviledge of the Parliament, the known Lawes of the Land, and Liberty of the Subject.

And thirdly, That I intend by my Forces to vindicate you from the violent incroachment & oppressions made upon you in any of these particulars, by those who to their lawlesse ends abuse the sacred name of Parliament.

And fourthly, That I shall (during the time of my abode amongst you) do nothing of moment, but by the advice and consultation with those Noblemen and Gentlemen, who have been Solititors to me in your behalfe; and when it shall please God to give a happy consumation to thosegreat businesses for which I intend to come amongst you, I shall retyre my selfe and forces out of your County with much more cheerefullaesse then I conducted them thither.

And now I desire to give satisfaction both to you of Yorkeshire, and all other true protestants of this Kingdome, why I have been necessitated to take under my command and conduct diverse Popish Recusants in these Northern pars.

First, It was not his Majesties intention, nor the intentian (for any thing I know) of any in authority under him, to admit any of them into this service, if the way had not been chaulked out unto His Majesty, and his Ministers, by these very men; on whose Forge this objection was hammered: Let the Muster Roles of that Army which is named from the Parliament be perused, and therit shall appeare plainely, that the mannagers of that Army doth exactly and distinctly know, that they now have, and for many moneth have had great numbers un der their pay, both English, French and other Nations, whom at th e time of their enrolement (and ever since) they did know to have been professed Papists: whereas by the contrary, it is notoriously known, that before this course was taken by the other party; his Majesty and his Ministers did not admit to, nor continue any Souldiers in pay, who was suspected to be that way inclyned, or did refuse the oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy; not that his Maiesty thought it unlawfull for him so to doe, or that he did not holdhis Recusant Subiects, to be as strongly obleiged by the Laws of this Land for the defence of his Person, and the Liberty of Parliaments, and Laws of this Kingdome, as any of his Protestant Subiects; for if the Kingdome stood now under the feare of a Forraigne Invasion; is it to be conceive, that the Recusants of this

der ſuch wicked vexations, as they of their own ſide in all places where they have had power have uſed towards theſe who have continued in Loyalty and Obedience to His Maieſty. And farther, that His Maieſties Port and Haven, hath to his great benefit, and the comfort of all his good Subiects, who adhere to him been ſo ſecured as that now it remaineth as entirely at his Maieſties devotion, as ever it did in times of higheſt peace and tranquility.

But it hath not pleaſed God, That our Neighbours in Yorkeſhire, and the adiacent Counties ſhould enioy the like calme, which hath moved many of the prime Noblemen and Gentlemen of the County of York, to remonſtrate unto me their ſufferings, which they endure from Sir *John Hotham*, his ſon, and many their ſeditious and outragious Complices, and to deſire my ayd for the redreſſing of them, and repreſſing their tumultuous oppreſſions, before they ſhall ſwell to that height, as it cannot ſtand with the ſafety of the Perſons and Eſtates of His Maieſties good Subiects in Yorkſhire, to make any expreſſions of their Loyalty and Allegiance to His Maieſty, unleſſe by ſome of my Forces they be ſpeedily comforted and relieved.

I having ſeriouſly weighed the purport of my Commiſſion, and finding it not only conſiſtent with, and agreeable to the ſame; but knowing well His Maieſties ſacred Intention and conſtant Reſolution to ſecure the Lives and Liberties of his Subiects by all meanes which he can compaſſe: I have now Reſolved to aſſiſt His Maieſties diſtreſſed Subiects in the County of York with competent Forces; and yet to leave this Town, and the two other Counties under my Charge, ſo ſtrongly guarded, that their former ſecurity ſhall be no wayes diſcontinued or intercepted.

And therefore I do by theſe preſents, deſire all his Majeſties Loyall Subjects of the County of Yorke to take theſe perticulars into their ſerious conſideration, and I expect credit to be given to them.

Firſt, that I come not into their County by Intruſion, but by Invitation; and that from thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen, whom by long experience, they have known to be their ſoundeſt and ſincereſt Patriots, and who have promiſed me in their names a cheerfull reception, their utmoſt aſſiſtance, and abſolute obedience to all my Juſt and lawfull Commandements.

Secondly, I do ſolemnely promiſe, That I come free from the leaſt intention of pillaging and plundering any of his Majeſties good and loyall Subjects, or of exacting any thing from them which ſhall be

againſt

againſt the Priviledge of the Parliament, the known Lawes of the Land, and Liberty of the Subject.

And thirdly, That I intend by my Forces to vindicate you from the violent incroachment & oppreſſions made upon you in any of theſe particulars, by thoſe who to their lawleſſe ends abuſe the ſacred name of Parliament.

And fourthly, That I ſhall (during the time of my abode amongſt you) do nothing of moment, but by the advice and conſultation with thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen, who have been Solicitors to me in your behalfe; and when it ſhall pleaſe God to give a happy conſumation to thoſe great buſineſſes for which I intend to come amongſt you, I ſhall retyre my ſelfe and forces out of your County with much more cheerefullaeſſe then I conducted them thither.

And now I deſire to give ſatisfaction both to you of Yorkeſhire, and all other true proteſtants of this Kingdome, why I have been neceſſitated to take under my command and conduct diverſe Popiſh Recuſants in theſe Northern pars.

Firſt, It was not his Majeſties intention, nor the intentian (for any thing I know) of any in authority under him, to admit any of them into this ſervice, if the way had not been chaulked out unto His Majeſty, and his Miniſters, by theſe very men; on whoſe Forge this objection was hammered: Let the Muſter Roles of that Army which is named from the Parliament be peruſed, and therit ſhall appeare plainely, that the mannagers of that Army doth exactly and diſtinctly know, that they now have, and for many moneth have had great numbers un der their pay, both Engliſh, French and other Nations, whom at th e time of their enrolement (and ever ſince) they did know to have been profeſſed Papiſts: whereas by the contrary, it is notoriouſly known, that before this courſe was taken by the other party; his Majeſty and his Miniſters did not admit to, nor continue any Souldiers in pay, who was ſuſpected to be that way inclyned, or did refuſe the oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy; not that his Maieſty thought it unlawfull for him ſo to doe, or that he did not holdhis Recuſant Subiects, to be as ſtrongly obleiged by the Laws of this Land for the defence of his Perſon, and the Liberty of Parliaments, and Laws of this Kingdome, as any of his Proteſtant Subiects; for if the Kingdome ſtood now under the feare of a Forraigne Invaſion; is it to be conceive, that the Recuſants of this

Land were not by the Lawes of the ſame obliged to adventure their Lives and Fortunes in defence thereof? Sure the great confuſion which is now in this Kingdome is of as fearefull a conſequence as any forraigne Invaſion poſſible can be, and therefore the Recuſants are ſo far from being diſoblieged, as they ſtand deeply obliged for giving their aſſiſtance in this time of extremity, if they ſhall be required; But His Majeſty was very cautelous and tender in this point, and certainly would not have looked towards it, if the other Party had not firſt aſſumed that liberty to themſelves, from which by the Law of the Land he ſaw himſelfe no way barred.

If there be no Barre in Law againſt it, then let us examine theſe pretended grand inconveniences, wherewith (as they alledge) it is attended: Sure the wiſeſt Heathen Emperors that ever were, did admit into their Armies whole Legions of Chriſtian Souldiers, whoſe fidelity they relied much upon, though the Emperours themſelves blaſphemed that God whom thoſe Chriſtian Souldiers adored, Look upon Chriſtian popiſh Emperours; did *Charles* the fifth, that wiſe & Warlike Emperour refuſe the ſervice of any of the proteſtants of Germany in that Army wherewith he made War upon the Proteſtants? No, but cheriſhed all ſuch of them as he did conceive to ſtand for the Maieſty and Liberty of the Empire: Look upon Proteſtant Kings and Princes; did *Henry* the fourth the late French King, while he was yet a Proteſtant, reiect the aſſiſtance of thoſe many French Papiſts, who ſpent their lives in aſſerting his Crown, and approaching their Allegiance to him: Or did bleſſed Queen *Elizabeth* of moſt pretious memory, upon whoſe ayd and advice, that great King did principally rely; go about to perſwade him to diſmiſſe all his Popiſh Subiects out of his Army? and yet it was well known, that Shee was the greateſt Patron and prop of the Proteſtant Religion in the whole world. Do our Neighbours of the United Provinces reiect the auxiliary Regiments under the pay of the French King, becauſe many of them (if not moſt) are Papiſts, ſo long as they are ſecured of their fidelity to them? the point then will not be of their Religion, but whether there they may be truſted in point of fidelity and Allegiance.

But they do alledge in that point, they are not to be truſted, ſince they refuſe to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; It were to be wiſhed, that thoſe bleſſed times had been perpetuated to us,

in

in which it had continued a good distinction, though not between all Papists, yet between Jesuited Papists and Protestants, the taking or refusing of those two Oathes; but we have lived to see, that these two Oathes (to the intollerable scandall of the Protestant Religion) are indeed taken by some who call themselves Protestants, but most manifestly violated; and refused to be taken by some Papists, and yet the tennour of them kept by those refusers.

Our Saviours question in the Gospell was, *Whether of the two was the better Servant, He who said he would doe what his Master bid him, but did it not? or he who said he would not doe it, but yet did it? this latter, by our Saviours approbation, was the better Servant:* It is easy to be applied, hath not His *Majesty*, and all the World reason to thinke that those Recusants who upon weake, yet seeming strong grounds unto them, refused to take the Oath of Allegiance, and yet at this time performe the contents of it; are farre better Subjects (and in this point) farre better Christians, then all those Protestants who have taken this Oath, and yet at this time practise quite contrary to that which is contained in it, and not only to what is contained in it, but to what is contained in the last Protestation, which they themselves so magnified, and in it did so expressly averre the defence of the Kings Person and Dignity; so that the tumultuous Petitioners who came riding to the Parliament through the Streets of *London*, with that Protestation in their Hatts, seemed too honest and good Subjects, like men standing upon severall Pilloryes with Papers in their Hatts, carrying in them their crime and condemnation for it.

And besides, it is well knowne, That there are other Recusants in *England* besides the Popish, *viz.* They who will not communicate in our Service and Sacraments as they are established by the Lawes of this Kingdome; and yet some of these are admitted to sit in either Houses of Parliament though contrary to the order of Parliament, they have not received the Communion. And how many hundreds be in the adverse Army, of Anabaptists, Brownists, and other Sectaries, who by the Lawes of this Land are reputed farre more dangerous Recusants, and doe incurre by the same Law, farre heavier punishments then ordinary Papists do; for they being convicted are to abjure the Land and Kingdome; whereas Papists incurre onely personall or pecuniary mulcts, if they be not Priests or

Jesuites,

Jesuites, or harborers of them. If one would truely learne the damnable Doctrines of these Recusant Separatists, and foresee how upon their own grounds and Tenents, when they shall have power to put them in practise, they will attempt the cutting of throats of all Landlords and Magistrates, and will maintaine, That it is against the Law of God for any Man to hold an Estate by Law or Birthright; but onely according to Merit and Worth. Let him reade the the Commentaries of *John Sleidan* a Grave and Wise Historian, who in the life of *Charles* the fifth, hath excellently set downe their lamentable Tenents and Tragedies, broached and Acted by them about the beginning of the *Lutheran* Reformation.

To conclude, I wish from my heart there were Recusants of no kinde in this Kingdome; I am Resolved, as I have lived, so to dye in the profession of the true Reformed Religion, as it now standeth established by the Lawes of the Land, and as it was professed, and practised in the purest times of peerlesse *Queene Elizabeth*, and for these few Recusants under my command, I shall use all possible care, that they do nothing against the Laws of this Kingdome, for I have received them not for their Religion, but for the Allegiance which they professe.

FINIS.

HIS

MAJESTIES GRACIOUS MESSAGE

Sent to His Commons Houſe of *Parliament*, *Decemb.* 19. 1642.

Wherin he declares his Royall Reſolution For Peace, and to unite himſelf with both His houſes of Parliament. Together with the Houſe of Commons Anſwer to the ſaid Meſſage.

Publiſhed by his Majeſties Speciall Command.

C R



Decemb. 21. Printed for *J. Franks*, 1642.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

HIS

MAIESTIES

GRACIOUL

MESSAGE

To the Houſe of Commons, Wherein is declared His Royall Propoſitions to the ſaid houſe for an Accommodation of *Peace.*

To Our Houſe of Commons now aſſembled in Parliament, Weſtm.

WEE have with unſpeakable grief of heart long beheld the diſtractions of this Our Kingdom; Our very ſoul is full of anguiſh untill We may find ſome remedy to prevent the Miſeries which are ready to overwhelm this Na-

tion by civill Warre: And though all Our endeavours tending to the Compoſing of thoſe unhappy differences betwixt Us and Our two Houſes of Parliament (though purſued by Us with all Zeale an Sincerity) have bin hitherto without that Succeſſe we hoped for; Yet ſuch is Our conſtant and earneſt care to preſerve the publike Peace, that We ſhall not be diſcouraged from uſing any Expedient, which by the bleſſing of the God of Mercy may lay a firme foundation of Peace and Happineſſe to all Our good Subjects: To this end obſerving that many Miſtakes have ariſen by the Meſſages, Petitions and Anſwers betwixt Vs and Our two Houſes of parliament, which happily may be prevented by ſome other way of Treaty, wherein the matters in difference may bee more cleerely underſtood, and more freely tranſacted; Wee have thought fit to propound to you, That ſome fit perſons may be by you inabled to treat with the like number to be authorized by Vs, in ſuch a manner d

an

and with ſuch freedome of Debate, as may beſt tend to that happy Concluſion which all good men deſire, *The Peace of the Kingdome*: Wherein as Wee promiſe in the word of a King all ſafety and encouragement to ſuch as ſhall be ſent to Vs, if you ſhall chooſe the place where Wee are for the Treaty, which we wholly leave to you, preſuming of your like care of the ſafety of thoſe Wee ſhall imploy if you ſhall name another place; So We aſſure you and all Our good ſubjects, that (to the beſt of Our underſtanding) nothing ſhall be therein wauting on Our parts, which may advance the true proteſtant Religion, Oppoſe popery and Superſtition, Secure the Law of the Land (upon which is built as well Our juſt precogative, as the propriety and Liberty of the Subject) Confirme all juſt power and priviledges of *Parliament*, and render Vs and Our people truely happy by a good Underſtanding betwixt Vs and Our two Houſes of *Parliament*.

Bring

Bring with you as firm Reſolutions to do your duty, and let all good people joyn with Us in Our prayers to Almighty God for his bleſſing upon this worke.

If this Propoſition ſhall be rejected by you, We have done Our duty ſo amply, that God will abſolve Us from the guilt of any of that bloud which muſt be ſpilt, and what opinion ſoever other men may have of Our power, We aſſure you nothing but Our Chriſtian and pious care to prevent the effuſion of bloud hath begot this Motion, Our proviſion of Men, Arms and *Money*, being ſuch as may ſecure Us from further violence, till it ſhal pleaſe God to open the eyes of Our people.

Given at Our Royall Court, December the 19.

The

The Parliaments Answer to the aforesaid Message.

WEE your Maj. most humble and faithfull Subjects, the Commons in *Parl.* having nothing in our thoughts and desires more precious then the faithfull performance of our duty to your Majesty and this Kingdome, And being very sensible of the great distractions and distempers of this Kingdom, and of the great effusion of bloud which is like to be shed, if there be not a happy and blessed reconciliation betwixt your Maj. and your great Counsell the Parl. and that it hath alwayes bin our desires to embrace Peace, knowing it to be the only meanes to bring this Kingdom in its flourishing prosperity again, and the only way to make the true light of the Gospell flourish, if that the enemies of Gods true Religion

ligion be cut off and brought to ſevere puniſhment.

Deſiring alſo, that your Majeſty would be pleaſed to leave all ſuch as are Enemies to the Church and State, to the Juſtice of your great Counſell the Parl. and that your Maj. would be pleaſed to withdraw your Royall perſon from thoſe wicked Incendiaries that doth endeavour to plant Popery and Superſtition in this Kingdome, All which being condiſcended unto by your Majeſty, we doubt not, but by the bleſſing of Almighty God, to bring theſe unhappy diſtractions to a ſudden end and period.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this bee printed and publiſhed.

Hen. Elſyng, Cler. parl. D. Com.

THREE
ORDINANCES,
DECLARATIONS and VOTES
of the Lords and Commons assembled
in PARLIAMENT,

For the present assessing of all such within the Cities of *London*, *Westminster*, and the Borough of *Southwark*, that have not contributed upon the propositions of both Houses of Parliament.

With the Additionall Instructions to the Lord Maior, &c. and the Assessors and Collectors of the said Contribution.

Die Martis 20 Decemb. 1642.

ORdered by the *Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that these Ordinances, Declarations & Votes be forthwith printed and published.*

I. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Wright* in the Old-baily,
Decemb. 22. 1642.

An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

WHereas the King ſeduced by wicked Councell hath raiſed warre againſt the Parliament, and great numbers of Forces are dayly raiſed under the command of Papiſts and other ill affected perſons, by Commiſſions from his Majeſty; and whereas divers Delinquents are protected from publique Juſtice by His Majeſties Army, and ſundry outrages and rapines are daily committed by the Souldiers of the ſaid Army, who have no reſpect to the Lawes of God, or the Land: but burne and plunder the houſes and ſeize and deſtroy the perſons and goods of divers His Majeſties good Subjects; And whereas for the maintenance of the ſaid army divers aſſeſſements are made upon ſeverall Counties and his Majeſties Subjects are compelled by the Souldiers to pay the ſame, which ſaid army if it ſhould continue would ſoon ruine and waſte the whole Kingdome, and overthrow Religion, Law, and Liberty: For ſuppreſſing of which ſaid army and ill affected perſons there's no probable way under God but by the army raiſed by authority of the Parliament; which ſaid army ſo raiſed cannot be maintained without great ſummes of money, yet for raiſing ſuch ſummes by reaſon of his Majeſties withdrawing himſelfe from the advice of the Parliament, there can be no act of Parliament paſſed with his Majeſties aſſent, albeit there is great Juſtice that the ſaid monies ſhould be raiſed. The Lords and Commons in Parliament having taken the ſame into their ſerious conſideration, and knowing that the ſaid army ſo raiſed by them hath

beene hitherto for the moſt part maintained by the voluntary contributions of diverſ well affected perſons, who have freely contributed according to their abilities.

But conſidering there are divers others within the Cities of *London*, and *Weſtminſter*, and the Suburbs of the ſame, and alſo within the Borough of *Southwarke*, that have not contributed at all towards the maintenance of the ſaid army, or if they have, yet, not anſwerable to their Eſtates, who notwithſtanding receive benefit and protection by the ſame army aſwell as any others, and therefore 'tis moſt juſt that they ſhould aſwell as others be charged to contribute to the maintenance thereof.

Be it therefore Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, and by authority thereof; That *Iſaac Pennington* Lord Major of the City of *London*, Sir *John Wollaſton* Knight and Alderman, Alderman *Towes*, Alderman *Warner*, Alderman *Andrewes*, Alderman *Chambers*, Alderman *Fowke*, Sir *Thomas Soames* Knight and Alderman, *Samuell Vaſſall*, *John Venn*, *Morris Thompſon*, and *Richard Warring*, Citizens; or any four of them ſhall hereby have power and authority to nominate, and appoint in every Ward within the City of *London*, ſix ſuch perſons as they, or any foure of them, ſhall thinke fit, which ſaid ſix ſo nominated, or any foure of them, ſhall hereby have power to enquire of any that ſhall remaine, or be within the ſaid ſeverall Wards that have not contributed upon the propoſitions of both houſes of parliament, concerning the raiſing of money, plate, horſe, horſemen, and armes, for defence of the King and both houſes of parliament, and alſo of ſuch as are able men, that have contributed, yet not according to their eſtates and abilities. And the ſaid ſix perſons ſo nominated or any four of them within their ſeverall and reſpective Wards and limits, ſhall have power to aſſeſſe ſuch perſon and perſons, as are of ability and have not contributed, and alſo ſuch as have contributed, yet not according to their ability, to pay ſuch ſum or ſums of money according to their eſtates, as the ſaid aſſeſſors or any four of them ſhall think fit and reaſonable, ſo as the ſame exceed not the twentieth part of their eſtates, and to nominate and appoint fit perſons for the collection thereof: and

if

if any perſon ſo aſſeſſed ſhall refuſe to pay the money aſſeſſed upon him, It ſhall be lawfull to and for the ſaid aſſeſſors and collectors, or any of them to leavy the ſaid ſum ſo aſſeſſed by way of diſtreſſe and ſale of the goods of the perſon ſo aſſeſſed, and refuſing; and if any perſon ſo diſtreined ſhall make reſiſtance, It ſhall be lawfull to and for the reſpective aſſeſſors and collectors or any of them, to call to their aſſiſtance any the Trained bands of the ſaid City of *London*, or any other his Majeſties Subjects, who are hereby required to be aiding and aſſiſting to the ſaid aſſeſſors and collectors in the premiſſes; and it is hereby farther ordained, that the reſpective Burgeſſes of *Weſtminſter* and *Southwarke*, together with the ſeverall Committees appointed for the ſubſcriptions of money, plate, horſe, horſe-men, and armes within the ſaid City and Borough, ſhall reſpectively have power hereby to nominate Seſſors for the ſame City and Borough, in ſuch manner as the Lord Major, &c. hath for the City of *London*, and the ſaid aſſeſſors or any four of them to name Collectors as aforeſaid; Which ſaid aſſeſſors and Collectors ſhall have the ſame power reſpectively within their reſpective limits, as thoſe to be nominated within the ſaid Citie of *London* have hereby limited to them. And for the Suburbs of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the reſpective Knights of the ſhire where the ſaid ſuburbs are, ſhall have hereby the like power to name aſſeſſors, and they ſo named, or any foure of them, and the collectors by them to be nominated, or any of them within their reſpective limits, ſhall have the like power reſpectively, as the aſſeſſors and collectors for *London* have by vertue of this Ordinance. And be it ordained that the ſums ſo aſſeſſed and levied as aforeſaid ſhall be paid in at Guild-Hall *London*, to the hands of Sir *John Wollaſton* Knight, *John Warner*, *John Towes*, and *Thomas Andrews* Aldermen, or any two of them; and the aſſeſſors and collectors to be nominated by vertue hereof ſhall weekely report to the committee of the Houſe of Commons, for the propoſitions aforeſaid what ſums of money have bin aſſeſſed, and what ſums have bin levied weekely according to the purport hereof, and the ſaid monies ſo levyed and paid in ſhall be iſſued forth in ſuch ſort as the other monies raiſed upon the propoſitions aforeſaid, and not otherwiſe.

Die Martis, 29 Novemb. 1642.

WHereas a late Ordinance is paſſed by both houſes of Parliament for the reaſons therein declared, for the aſſeſſing of all ſuch perſons within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Suburbs thereof, with the Borough of *Southwarke*, as have not contributed upon the propoſitions of both houſes of parliament, for raiſing of money, plate, horſe, horſemen, and armes, for defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdome, or have not contributed proportionably to their eſtates and abilities. And whereas it is thought fit that ſome additions be made for further explanation and better execution of the ſaid Ordinance: Be it further ordained and declared by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in parliament, that ſuch perſons as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the reſpective aſſeſſors in the ſaid Ordinance appointed, and ſhall within ſix daies next after notice given to them, or left at their ſeverall houſes within the ſaid Cities, Suburbs, or Borrough, pay in the one moity of the ſaid ſums of money ſo aſſeſſed and within twelue daies after the ſaid notice given as aforeſaid, the other moity thereof, unto the Treaſurers of money and plate in *Guild-hall London*, or unto the Collectors appointed by the ſaid Ordinance, reſpectively to receive the ſame, that then the ſaid treaſurers, or collectors, ſhall give acquittances for the ſame, as hath been done to ſuch who have lent monies or plate, upon the propoſitions of both houſes as aforeſaid. And the ſaid monies ſo paid to the ſaid treaſurers, or to the ſaid ſeverall Collectors, ſhal be repaid upon the publike Faith, as all other monies lent upon the ſaid propoſitions of both houſes. And as for thoſe who ſhall ſo far diſcover their diſaffection, as not to bring in the ſeverall ſums of money ſo aſſeſſed upon them to the perſons before appointed, within the times limited, that then their goods ſhall be diſtrained and ſold according to the ſaid Ordinance. And if no ſufficient diſtreſſe be found, that then the ſaid Collectors ſhall reſpectively

tively have power to enquire of any ſum or ſums of money due, or to be due unto them reſpectively ſo aſſeſſed from any perſon or perſons for any Rents, tithes, Goods, or Debts, or for any other thing or cauſe whatſoever.

And the ſaid reſpective Collectors ſhall have power by vertue of this Ordinance, to receive all or any part of the ſaid ſums due, or to be due unto them, or any of them ſo aſſeſſed, untill the full value of the ſum or ſums ſo aſſeſſed, and the charges in levying and recovering of the ſame ſhall be received and ſatisfied; And the ſaid reſpective Collectors ſhall have further power to compound for any of the ſaid Rents, Tithes, Goods or Debts, due unto the ſaid perſon ſo aſſeſſed reſpectively as aforeſaid, with any perſon or perſons by whom the ſaid Rents, Tithes, Goods, or Debts, are or ſhall be owing, as alſo to give full and ample diſcharge for the Money by them ſo received, upon compoſition or otherwiſe, which diſcharges ſhall be good and effectuall to all intents and purpoſes. And if the ſum or ſums of Money ſo aſſeſſed cannot be levyed by any of theſe means or waies, then the perſons ſo reſpectively aſſeſſed, ſhall be impriſoned in ſuch places of this Kingdome, and for ſo long time as the Committee of the Houſe of Commons for the Examinations, ſhall appoint and order: and the families of all ſuch perſons ſo impriſoned, ſhal no longer remain within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the Suburbs, and the Counties adjacent.

And be it further ordained, that all and every the aſſeſſors and Collectors, of the ſaid ſeverall ſums, ſhall have the protection of both Houſes of Parliament, for their indemnity in this ſervice, and receive ſuch reaſonable allowances for their pains taken, and charges diſburſed or to be diſburſed therein as the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of Money and other neceſſaries for the army, raiſed by the Parliament, ſhal apportion and appoint.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

Die Mercurii, 7 Decemb. 1642.

WHereas in and by a late Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, It is ordained for the cause therein expressed, that all persons of ability within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Suburbs of the same; and also within the Borough of *Southwark*, who have not at all, or not answerable to their estates, contributed towards the maintenance of the army raised by authority of this present Parliament, shall be assessed in such manner and proportion as in the said Ordinance is directed; of which the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament do expect a vigorous and speedy execution: but finding some doubt to be raised upon the point of time, whether that clause of not contributing at all, or not in proportion to their estates, be meant of not contributing before the passing of the said Ordinance in both houses of Parliament, or to be extended to any time before the assessing of them, and giving them notice of it, in such manner as in the said Ordinance is appointed. We the said Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, do hereby declare, That if any person or persons who have not contributed at all, or not answerable to their estates, shall before any assessement of them be made, and notice thereof left at their Houses, according to the said Ordinanee, contribute towards the maintenance of the said Army, by loane or otherwise, according to their severall and respective estates, as others well-affected have already done, without evasion or collusion,

every

every such person so contributing, shall be accepted as doing an acceptable service to the Common-wealth, & be freed from the payment of all and every tax and assessement of him to be made by the Assessors, authorized by the said Ordinance for that purpose; as likewise from all distresses, imprisonment, and other Punishments to be inflicted by vertue of the said Ordinance, or any addition to, or explanation made of it, for the not paying of any such assessements: And hereof all such Assessors and Collectors, are hereby required to take notice. And for this end, It is ordered by the said Lords and Commons, that this Declaration be forthwith printed and published.

VOTES

Of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, for the better enabling of the Lord Major to put their said Ordinance in execution.

Die Mercurii, 7. Decemb. 1642.

Resolved upon the Question.

THat the Lord Major and other persons named in the Ordinance, shall have power to nominate and appoint six other persons to be Assessors in the several Wards of Farringdon without, and Cripplegate, and as many in other Wards as shall be cause.

Resolved upon the question.

THat the Lord Major, and the other persons named in the said Ordinance, shall have power to nominate two persons to be Assessors in the severall priviledged places within the severall Wards.

Die

Die Mercurii 14. *Decemb.* 1642.

An Ordinance, made by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, for the better and more speedy execution of the late Ordinance of *Novemb.* 29. 1642.

WHereas according to an Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, of the 29 of *November* last, the persons whose names are subscribed, are appointed and since approved of by both Houses of Parliament, to be Assessors and Collectors of

It is now ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament. And the said persons, are hereby required and authorized, upon the Receipt of this order, forthwith to proceed, effectually and diligently, to execute the said Ordinance, according to the tenor thereof, in every behalfe, without omission, favour, dread, malice, or any other thing, to be attempted by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof: And for that end, It is further ordained and declared: That the said assessors shall hereby have authority to call before them, as well such persons, as they shall think fit to their assistance: as also, all or any such persons, as are to be assessed. And the said assessors shall appoint the said collectors in their severall Divisions and Precincts, for gathering the sums that shall be assessed; and give notice of the sum and sums of money, at which every person in their divisions and precincts shall be particularly assessed.

And whereas it is expressed, in the said Ordinance, (so as the assessement exceed not the twentieth part of the estates of the persons to be assessed) It is hereby declared, for prevention of all inequality in the said assessement: That if the said assessors, or

any

any foure of them, proceeding in their aſſeſſement according to their judgments, and beſt information, ſhall aſſeſſe any perſon above the twentieth part of his eſtate; and that the perſon ſo aſſeſſed, doth find himſelf grieved with the ſame aſſeſſing or rating; that then the party ſo aſſeſſed (paying one moity of the ſum he ſhall be aſſeſſed at, within ſix daies next after aſſeſſement, and notice thereof given, or left at the dwelling houſe of the party ſo aſſeſſed) may, (during ſix daies, after his having paid the ſaid moity, as aforeſaid) have liberty, and may addreſſe himſelf for remedy and relief unto the perſons nominated by the ſaid Ordinance, to nominate the aſſeſſors, or any four of them & may tender his voluntary oath or proteſtation to ſuch perſons that he is over-rated, and of the true value of his eſtate (if he pleaſe) and after due examination, and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceived; the ſaid perſons authorized to nominate aſſeſſors as aforeſaid, or any foure of them, ſhall hereby have power to order ſuch abatement of the ſaid aſſeſſement, according as ſhal appeare unto them juſt and equall, upon the ſame examination. And it is hereby further Ordained and Declared, that the perſons ſo aſſeſſed and ſworn, ſhall within three daies next after the order of abatement, in that behalf made, payd unto, or be repaid by the Treaſurers who received the other moity of ſuch aſſeſſement, ſuch ſum or ſums of money, as by the ſaid order of abatement ſhal be appointed: and in caſe the ſaid perſon, ſo ſworn and aſſeſſed, ſhal not pay within the ſaid three daies next after order of abatement made, the ſum therby ordered to be paid; that then the ſame ſum ſhal be recovered by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe, as is provided in the ſaid Ordinance of the 29. of *November* laſt, (in caſe the ſums aſſeſſed ſhal not be paid into the *Guildhall London*, according to the true meaning of the ſame) And if it be proved by witneſſes, or by the parties own confeſſion, or other lawful waies or means, within ſix months after any ſuch oath made, that the ſame perſon ſo rated and ſworn, was of any better or greater eſtate, in lands, goods, or other things above ſpecified, at the time of the making the ſaid Ordinance, then the ſaid perſon ſo ſworn did declare upon his oath; That then every perſon ſo offending, ſhal loſe and forfeit

forfeit ſo much lawfull money of *England*, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſworn was firſt aſſeſſed at or taxed to pay, by vertue of the Ordinance aforeſaid: to be recovered by diſtreſſe or otherwiſe, as is provided in the ſaid Ordinance of the 29. of *November* laſt. (in caſe the ſums of money to be aſſeſſed by vertue of the ſaid Ordinance ſhal not be paid into the *Guildhall London*, according to the true meaning of the ſame) And it is hereby further ordained and declared, That the ſaid aſſeſſors and collectors ſhall incurre no damage by reaſon of their over-valuing the eſtate of any perſon aſſeſſed, or to be aſſeſſed, or recovering, or receiving the ſame, by vertue of the Ordinance aforeſaid, unleſſe ſome corruption or indirect carriage therein, ſhal be proved in Parliament againſt them.

Die Martis, 20. *Decemb.* 1642.

WHereas ſeverall Ordinances of both Houſes of Parliament of the 29 of *November* laſt, and of the 7. and 14. of this inſtant *December*, were paſſed concerning the aſſeſſing ſuch perſons as are of ability, as in the ſaid Ordinances do and may appeare, It is now further Ordained and Declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the ſeverall and reſpective Aſſeſſors ſhall not aſſeſſe any of the Members of either of the Houſes of Parliament, or the Aſſiſtants of the Houſe of Peeres, any thing in the preceding forementioned Ordinances, or any of them, to the contrary notwithſtanding. But that the members of either Houſe ſhall be aſſeſſed by that Houſe whereof they are members, and the Aſſiſtants of the Peeres by the Houſe of Peeres.

FINIS.

His Majesties last DECLARATION, AND Finall Resolution, CONCERNING A speedy Accomodation with His High Court of PARLIAMENT;

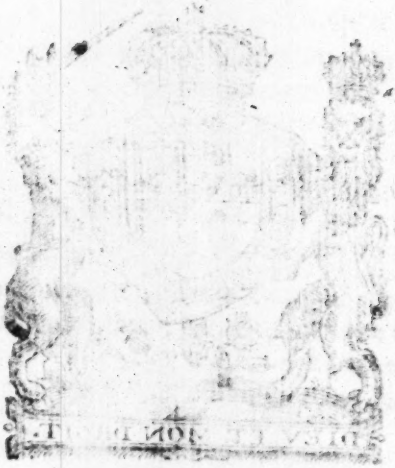
As it was lately delivered by himself to the Lords of His Privy Councell in OXFORD at a Conference there for that purpose.

Ordered to be printed.

C R

DIEV ET MON DROIT.

First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for ADAM BELL.





His MAJESTIES last Declaration and finall Resolution concerning a speedy Accommodation with His High Court of PARLIAMENT.

THis matter my Lords hath been so often in agitation, which we are to treat of at this instant, that to some perhaps this present conference may appeare unnecessary, because the former to the same purpose have produced such fruitlesse and inconsiderable effects: But in affaires of so supreme consequence as this, no labour should be esteemed vaine, no endeavour useleſſe, that in the least scruple can be subservient to apt and compose our intentions, which you can all beare us witnesse (though some perverse and seditious spirits beleeve, at least report otherwise) have perpetually been imployed for the good of Our People, the advancement of true Religion, and (since these fatall distractions in our Kingdoms) have industriously aimed to reconcile and rectifie the distempers broken out like sudden lightening betwixt our selfe and the High Court of Parliament, since that distemper hath begot those millions of distempers, those horrors of war and bloud-shed, which

hath lately ſo prepoſterouſly overſpread the moſt flouriſhing Provinces of this our Kingdome, and engag'd all the brave Noblemen and Gentry thereof in a mutuall and mortall enmity. To give a period to which combuſtious and homebred contentions, is the buſineſſe we have ſo long treated of, and intend now with Gods leave to declare Our Royall determination therein. We have received divers propoſitions for peace from Our High Court of Parliament, but could never have the occaſion to embrace any of them. Now is engag'd the glory of Our kingdome in a civill war, which for many reaſons, and powerfull motives we are reſolved (if poſſible) to bring to a ſudden and hopefull concluſion. To wave Our owne particular.

The firſt reaſon inducing us to it derives it ſelfe *à communi bono*, from the common good and utility, of which every juſt and righteous King muſt principally be ſenſible: The common good ſo dilacerated and torne to peeces, that ſhortly we ſhall loſe the memory that there is ſuch a thing in nature, if theſe wars continue, which however they ſucceed, muſt needs be deſtructive to both parts. The Husbandmen and able Yeomanry of this kingdome, and indeed one of the maine pillars of it's ſtrength, are by theſe diſſentions deprived of tilling the Earth in ſafety, or reaping the plenteous fruits thereof in ſecurity: they are hindred from following that laborious exerciſe which feeds the people of our Land, and drawne to exchange their ſythes and ſickles for ſwords and other inſtruments of fatality and deſtruction, even to guard themſelves. And yet are they inforced to behold their houſes plundred, thoſe well gotten goods, which with the ſweat of their browes they have gathered together, raviſh'd from them by the violence of the ſouldiers, who notwithſtanding all good Lawes and Ordinances made to the contrary by an accuſtomed military licence, cannot or will not be reſtrained from ſpoyle and rapine. And without queſtion it muſt be a mighty corſive to our conſcience, that any of Our ſubjects, but yeſterday rich and wealthy, ſhould this day be

betrayed

betrayed to all the miſeries of nakedneſſe and beggery, and by their Countrey-men and fellow ſubjects. The Merchants, that had wont to trafficke into forraigne Countries, even as far as the remoteſt Indies, exporting the commodities of this kingdome into thoſe parts, and bringing home plentifull fraights into our kingdome, are conſtrained to let their Ships lye and even rot in the harbours, rather then dare or will expoſe them to any venter abroad in theſe dangerous, uncertaine and calamitous times; out of which defect of trade will ariſe unſpeakable detriments and diſcommodities to this Common-wealth in generall, and to our ſelfe in particular: Firſt, having no way wherby to vend abroad our *Engliſh* commodities, all Trades, eſpecially manufactures, muſt needs be reduced to ruine, eſpecially that gainfull and wealthy trade of Clothing: For to what end ſhall the Clothier at his infinite expence maintaine a number of poore people at worke in that craft, when the Merchants cannot take his cloth off from him at any rate, becauſe he knowes not how to export it; ſo that the golden fleece of this Kingdome, our *Engliſh* Wooll, muſt ſerve onely to cloath our ſelves, which hath heretofore cloathed almoſt all the neighbouring Nations.

Next, it will worke the abſolute ruine of navigation, which hath beene conſtantly the ſtrength and wall of this Iſland: to what purpoſe ſhould any endeavour to attain the perfection of a Marriner, when there are no ſhips for him to uſe his art in? And for our owne particular, the flowre of our *Engliſh* revenues hath alway ſprung out of the largeneſſe and income of our Cuſtomes, which, if trade decay, (as if theſe wars continue it muſt doe) We muſt abſolutely loſe, and ſo be deprived of the beſt benefit appertaining to Our treaſury. But Our owne particular Wee value at no rate, compared with the publique utility.

Next, for the Gentry and Nobility of *England*, whoſe ſubſtances and ſubſiſtences ariſe out of their rents, they muſt ſuffer under as egregious a loſſe as either the Merchant or Husbandman; they are impoſſibilitated of receiving their re-

venues, because their tenants can no way procure money to pay them. Marke then how various will be the miseries of this Kingdome, when from the highest to the lowest all are certaine of nothing, but losse and misery. And for Our owne part, if you Our Subjects speed so ill, surely fortune can be no lesse malicious to Us, nay, in a higher measure of affliction: For, first We behold our selves by these tumults at home deprived in a manner of one of Our Kingdomes abroad, *Ireland*, which even by almost a generall defection is falne and revolted from Our obedience, being overwhelmed with all the mischiefes and tortures that can derive themselves from famine, fire and sword, nay, from the cruelties of a race of barbarous and inhumane rebells; yet are We, being involved with these domestique differences, utterly unable to yeeld them any relieſe, or by any force inforce those bloody rebellious *Irish* to relinquish their oppressions inflicted on Our loyall Protestants. And which is more materiall and perswasive to induce Us to endeavour and imbrace any honest and reasonable termes of peace, is, that by the continuation of these distractions the true and sincere worship of God is impiously neglected, schismes and heresies (like loathsome Wens) sticking to the beautious face of Religion and Verity: the Orthodox learning established in the Church of *England*, which hath made the glory of all the reformed Churches of the world, contemned and set at nought, and so the wrath of heaven pulled downe by force on this wretched and halfe perishing Nation; such a licencious freedome (in spight of Ours and Our Parliaments endeavours) doe some contumacious persons assume to themselves, as cannot be by any meanes suppressed. We are also to looke with a relenting and pitifull eye upon the bloods of Our Subjects, diffused like water on the earth, almost in every Province; and surely, though some Kings to satisfie their humors on every slight occasion do expose their Subjects to dangers of warfare and death, Wee alwayes held it as the most excellent attribute belonging to Our royalty, to defend

and

and preserve the lives of the meanest of Our people. Besides, in whomsoever the fault lies that these wars continue, divers, and no meane number of our Subjects believe Wee onely are guilty of it, and so We shall diminish much Our power, by depriving Ourselfe of their affections, who having elected the most eminent persons, both for wisedome, integrity and fortune, in their Counties, Cities and Corporations, to be the Factors & Feoffees of the Common wealth, to secure them by Our royall assent their ancient freedomes and immunities, and to procure them new ones from Us, must needs be much discontented and afflicted, that Wee should not onely withdraw Our selves from all conversation and conference with these men of their trust, these husbands of their liberties, but withdraw Our selfe so, as no reconciliation can be hoped for or expected betwixt Us; and not onely that, but a deadly and destroying warre; which, if it should continue and oppresse this Land, with all the aforementioned and numberlesse other miseries, the center and point on which the basis of this Kingdome must at last fix, must be peace, or inevitable and apparent ruine: Besides, how will it be possible for Us to defray the charge of the present warre, if it continue long, passeth Our apprehension, those of Our Subjects that would furnish Us with supplies, having already by former disbursement unfurnished themselves; nor can We expect any support from Our Exchequer or revenues; so that for all these considerations, to avoid more effusion of Christian blood, to take away all these distractions and disturbances from our good Subjects, to reduce Our Kingdome of *Ireland* to its wonted obedience, and punish the inhumanity of those rebells, to restore the true worship of God throughout Our Dominions, Wee have fixed on this determination, to entertaine all faire treaties of Accommodation from Our High Court of Parliament, nay,

to

to propose such termes to them for peace, as We are confident, they in duty will not refuse, but assist Us in a sudden composure of these differences. Which God in his Mercy according to our desires and endeavours give a faire and sudden period to.

FINIS.

AN ADMONITION TO All Lying Brethren,

Or

A *Cure* for the *Times*.

Shewing the begining, folly, unworthineſſe and danger of Lying.

PSAL. V. VI.

Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloudthirſty and deceitfull man.

MICAH VI. XI. XII. XIII.

Shall I count them pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the Inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lyes, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate becauſe of thy ſins.

LONDON,
Printed for *F. P.* 1642.

The beſt *Cure* of the *Times*.

AMongſt other ſigns and predictions of the laſt dayes, that of St. *Paul* is remarkable, 2 *Tim.* 3. *This know alſo, that in the laſt deyes perillous times ſhall come.*

For men ſhall be lovers of their owne ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to Parents, unthankfull, unholy, without naturall affection, truce-breakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, diſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſure, more than lovers of God,

Having a form of godlineſſe; but denying the power thereof, from ſuch turn away, &c. How well the reſt of thoſe qualities agree with theſe times, let others judge and conſider. I ſhall onely ſpeak of that generall and horrible ſin of lying and falſe accuſation.

Lying was the firſt occaſion of all evill in the World, when the Devill perſwaded the Woman that they ſhould not dye. And as to mankinde, ſo it is a ſore judgement upon a Nation, when God ſuffers them to be carried away with the ſpirit of deluſion, with the making and loving of lyes. It hath been the opinion of ſome, that if lying were layd aſide but for one moneth, this Kingdoms peace (with Gods mercy) might be renewed, and if truth were once ſet forward, Peace would preſently meet and kiſſe it. And truly they do not ſpeak impertinently, for if diſſention be compared to a fire, then lying is that which blowes the coals, and makes up the blaze, and is the only practiſe

of thoſe that thrive and grow fat by the ruine of others; that inſtead of quenching the fire, warm their hands at it, and ſay, *A ha, I am warme, I have ſeene the deſired fire!* Some Divines have diſtinguiſhed them into three kinds, A merry lye, an officious lye, a pernicious lye.

A merry lye, is when we lye for our own or others paſtime, without any other intention or harme; I can rebuke this in no better words than thoſe of the Apoſtle, *Abſtain from all appearance of evill*; and with that of the Wiſeman, *We muſt not offend, and ſay it was in ſport:* And ſince God (without any diſtinction) hath threatned the deſtruction of all lyes, we muſt not allow our ſelves liberty in any.

An officious lye, is when a man for the excuſe or advantage or commendation of his friends, ſhall exceed the bounds of truth. St. *Auſtin* was ſo curious in this point, That when he had ſpoken ſome words of his deceaſed friend, which might ſeem to be but an high expreſſion or rhetoricall complement; he had ſaid, *That his ſoul and his friends ſoul were but one ſoul, that his life was tedious to him after the death of his friend, becauſe he would not live by halfes; and yet for the ſame reaſon he feared to dye, leaſt in him his friend ſhould totally periſh.* Yet afterwards in his book of Retractations, he recanted this ſpeech as too laviſh and affected. By this you ſee, what a lively and deligate feeling good men have of the leaſt over-lafhing in this kinde.

A pernicious lye, is when a man out of malice and injurious intent, ſhall maintain a lye to the damage of another mans honor, life, or fortune, and that ſometimes ſeconded with an oath. And as there is no ſin that ſtrikes ſo dangerouſly at God and men, and a mans own ſoul as a falſe oath in triall of truth; ſo of all ſins, it ſhould be leaſt ſuppoſed among men, no man being properly guilty of it, that did not forthwith turn into a devill; for how can he otherwiſe chuſe that adds perjury to lying, and like *Judas* kiſſes the holy Goſpel and betrayes it. Let all good men take

take advise by this, to set a door of strength and closeneſſe before their lips, and let nothing but truth open them, and to be wary and circumſpect where they ſpeak every truth; for goodneſſe lies too open to treachery, becauſe as they intend no harm, ſo they ſuſpect none; he that loves truth, may fear falſhood, There may be falſe brethren that counterfeit Religion and diſcredit it. Amongſt many other properties of a Puritan, King *James* makes lying to be one, in his ſecond Booke called *Baſilicon Doron*, or the Kingly gift preſented and dedicated to his Son, as his laſt Will and Teſtament, in theſe words,

Take heed therefore my Son of theſe Puritans, the very peſts of the Church and Common-wealth, whom no deſerts can oblige, neither oaths nor promiſes binde, breathing nothing but ſedition and calumnies, aſpiring without meaſure, raylng without reaſon, and making their own imaginations without warrant of the Word, the ſquare of their conſcience. I proteſt before the great God (and ſince I am here as upon my laſt Will and Teſtament, it is no place for me to lye in) that you ſhall never finde among the Highlanders or border theeves greater ingratitude and more lyes and viler perjuries, than among theſe phanaticke ſpirits; and ſuffer not the principalls of them to brooke your land, if you lift to ſit at reſt, except you would keep them for trying your patience, as Socrates *did an evill wife.* And in the Page immediately before, *I was often calumniated in their popular ſermons, not for any vice or evill that was in me, but becauſe I was a King, which to them is the higheſt evill.*

Therefore if men would not have their Religion ſuſpected, and the way of truth to be evill ſpoken of, if they would be pure in heart, not pure by Art; if they would be thoſe that make godlineſſe their greateſt gaine, not that make a gaine of godlineſſe; then let them refrain lying as well as ſwearing.

But if this lying ſhall reflect upon ſacred Majeſty, if they ſhall calumniate it in popular ſermons (as King *James*),

James) ſpeaks, and found it by experience) if they be ſo preſumptuous as to ſpeak evill of Dignities, then they may very well own the other part of St. *Judes* diſcription, and I farther referre them to the 2 *Sam.* 16. *chap.* 12 *verſe*, Although evill can have no good reaſon, yet it is to be conſidered, whether lying be not the greateſt friend, and afford the beſt countenance and apology to ſwearing. If frequent lying had not begot a juſt incredulity, I ſee no reaſon, but the word of an honeſt man might have paſſed for an oath. I ſpeak not this to the leaſt excuſe of ſwearing, but to the greater aggravation and damnation of lying, which yeelds to ſwearing even ſo much ſhelter and defence.

To prove the malignity of this ſin to be the higher, you ſhall perceive that to promote any cauſe with lyes, argues want of faith, and confidence in God, want of civill faith and truſt in men, want of policy, and leaves a ſuſpition of guiltineſſe, and want of goodneſſe in the cauſe.

Firſt, want of faith in God, if they had any true affiance in the power and protection of God, if they did at all conſider that God hath wiſedom to inſtruct, and ſtrength and readineſſe to aſſiſt them, That he can turn round the counſells of men, and make *Achitophel* politick againſt himſelf: If they did ſeriouſly beleeve, that God can over-rule the enterprizes, and diſſipate the affections, and melt and amate the ſpirits of the ſtrongeſt oppoſers of the truth, they cannot ſo much as pretend to it, that go to promote it by lyes and forgeries.

Secondly, Next it betrayes a want of civill faith and truſt in men, if they did not ſuſpect men to be flagging from them, to be wavering and uncertain, if they were not afraid of their friends, they would never uſe ſuch unworthy means to comfort and keep them up, *fides fidem obligat*, the way to make a man truſty, is to truſt him, and many men have taught others to deceive them, by being afraid to be deceived. *Pavor auxilia formidat*, Fear is affrighted with

with her own ſupplies, and ſuſpects the very company that comes to help it: and they want the true ſtrength, that are faine to fortifie with lyes.

Thirdly, It betrayes want of policy, for though lying for a while (like falſe ware) be better flee'kt, and gliſter more, yet truth wears it out.

Although a lye may get ground at the firſt going out, yet truth will overtake it, even the dulleſt at laſt will find himſelfe to be deceived, and then men will think them moſt odious and deteſtable that have beguiled them.

Though it may ſeem a trick of worldly policy to fetch in Proſolites, yet at length they gain this gift amongſt men to be miſtruſted when they deal plainly, and not to be believed when they ſpeak truth, And ſo *truth and honeſty prove the beſt policy.* There is a great deale of ſlavery in a bad cauſe; it is a miſerable and wretched thing to lye and flatter, and thank, and crouch, and fawn upon every one, not to dare to offend any, and yet to ſuſpect all, that they will not be faithfull to them, that are themſelves unfaithfull: they fear men are falling off, and therefore they flye to this poore refuge to keep them together.

Laſtly, lying leaves a ſuſpition and guiltineſſe and weakneſſe in the cauſe: I like the phancie of the Poet well, where he ſayes, That lying and ſpreading of falſe alarums and rumors amongſt the vulgar, is a ſign of guiltineſſe.

Criminibus terrere novis hinc ſpargere voces
in vulgum ambiguas, & quærere conſcius arma.

They make new treaſons, and ſpread falſe Alarums,
And when themſelves are guilty, take up Arms.

Lying argues weaknеſſe in the cauſe, and in the perſon, and therefore every true ſouldier abhors it. Some give theſe two reaſons why the lye ſhould be ſo hatefull to a ſouldier. Firſt, becauſe it argues his cauſe to be ſuch as he ought not

to

to dare to dye in, and therefore he is fain to maintain it with lyes. Secondly, becauſe it ſhews him to be a coward, that he is afraid of men, and dares be only valiant and preſumptuous with God. Therefore let men thinke of lying as meanly as they will, let them invent it as readily, and ſet it out as plauſibly, and diſperſe it as licentiouſly as they pleaſe, yet there is a fearfull doom upon it, They ſhall never enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, They ſhall be reckoned amongſt dogs, and murtherers, and idolaters, *Rev.* 22.15. For *without are dogs, and ſorcerers, whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lye.* But if they ſhall plainly declare themſelves to have no feare of God before their eyes, and that wotldly reſpects onely move them, then let them conſider that they ſhall not be believed when they ſpeak truth: That *Time* is the wiſeſt of all and will diſcover them, and then they will be odious to them whom they have deluded, That falſhood may get ſtrength enough to ruine it ſelfe and others, but never long to flouriſh and eſtabliſh it ſelfe.

That although lying may hold up the flagge and diſplay falſe colours for a while, yet *Truth* will have the victory.

Magna eſt veritas & prævalebit.

The cauſe thats prop't with lyes muſt ſurely fail,
Strong is the *Truth*, at length it will prevail.

FINIS.

THE DECLARATION OF THE KNIGHTS, GENTRY, AND Trained Bands of the County of KENT,

Presented to the Honourable House of *COMMONS*,

Wherein they declare their Resolution to march against the Kings Army with all the power and strength they can raise, and to rescue His Majesty out of the Cavaleers hands.

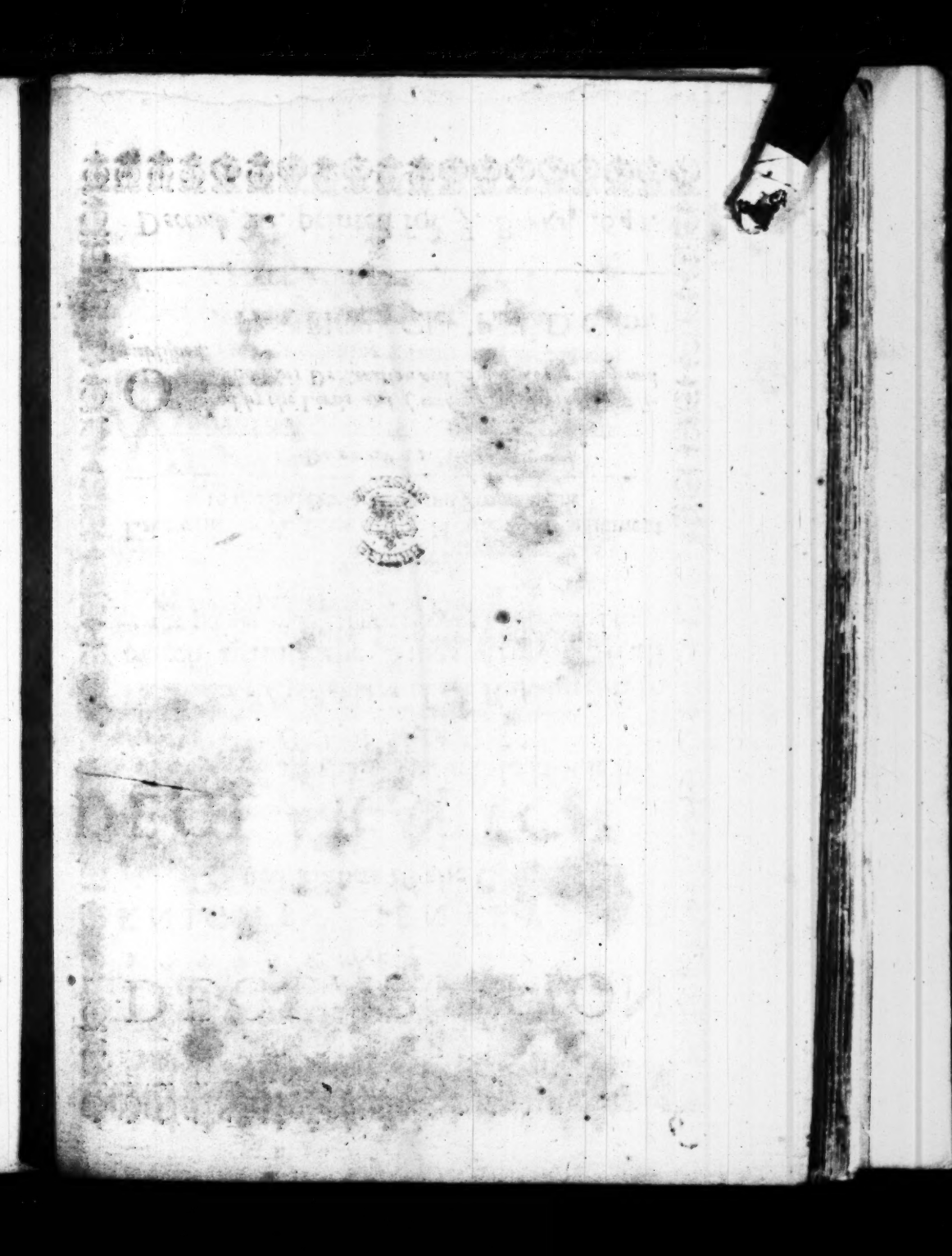
Likewise the Answer of the House of Parliament to the said Declaration and Propositions.

December 22. 1642.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in parliament, that this Declaration and Answer be printed and published.

Hen. Elsyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Decemb. 22. printed for *J. Barks*, 1642.



THE DECLARATION AND *PROPOSITIONS*

Of the Lords, Knights, Gentry, and Commonalty of the county of *Kent*,

Presented to the House of Commons, *December the* 21.

WE your humble and faithfull Petitioners, the Knights, Gentry, and Commonalty of the County of Kent, *being deeply sensible of the many miseries which these calamitous times (notwithstanding your great care and vigilence to prevent the same) are likely to produce.*

Wherein His Gracious Maiesty seduced by the malevolent counsell of an ill-affected party of Malignants and Cavaleirs, the protestant Religion, His Royall person, and Honour, the priviledge of Parliament, and the Subiects Liberty, are threatned with too too apparent hazzard and Ruine.

Towards the support of which, Wee the Knights, Gentry, and Commonalty of the County of Kent, according to the Duty of Loyall Subiects, and good Christians, are not onely willing to contribute our best wishes and Votes, but even the utmost of their endeavours, both with their lives and fortunes, for the redeeming of his Maiesty from such hands, and Our Religion and Liberty from such perill and danger:

But may it please this Honourable House to consider that we do apprehend themselves in a condition and posture nothing suitable to this their Resolution being deprived, and left naked by the taking our Arms from us: And therefore beseech your provident care to impower us with such a proportion of Arms and Ammunition to be magazined in these parts; whereby

wee

wee may be inabled to manifest our Affections and obedience to the Command of King and Parliament, both for the pursuance of the aforesaid Intentions, and opposition of all illegall Infringements of our Lawes and Liberties, such as the Commission of Array, wherwith we are at this time threatned, and what other of the like Nature and condition soever shall be hereafter obtruded upon us.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this be printed and published,

Hen. El, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

THE

THE ANSWER OF THE

Houſe of Commons to the aforeſaid *Declaration.*

THE Houſe of Commons have taken your Declaration into ſerious conſideration, & cannot but with great content obſerve the conſtancie of your good affection to the *King and Parliament*, which as well formerly as at this preſent you have expreſſed by your Declaration and Propoſitions to this Houſe, and diſclaiming and oppoſing with ſo much induſtry,

ſtry and fidelity, the ſedicious Deſigns and Endeavours of ſome Malignant and ill-affected perſons within your County, to ſuppreſſe thoſe malitious practiſes, and to preſerve that County in peace; care hath already bin taken by the Houſe of Commons with good ſucceſſe, and as they intended it, and do believe to your ſafety and ſatisfaction.

And the Houſe of Commons do further declare and aſſure you, that they will alwayes continue the like care, as for the good, ſafety, and peace of the whole Kingdome, ſo in particular of that County, being incouraged thereunto by this ſeaſonable Declaration, of your Reſolutions and good affections, for the manifeſtation wherof, of the whole Kingdome, and of their kind acceptation, and thanks for the ſame.

The Houſe of Commons have commanded your Declaration, and their Anſwer, to be forthwith printed.

They do alſo moſt earneſtly deſire, that al

all other Counties would take the ſame Reſolution for the upholding of GODS true Religion, and that every man would lay his hand upon his heart, and ſeriouſly conſider with himſelf, what danger the Goſpell is in, if that the Papiſts grow Conquerors and Maſters of the field.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this Declaration and Anſwer ſhalbe forthwith printed and publiſhed, and read in all Churches and Chappels within the Kingdome of England and Dominion of Wales, by the Parſons, Vicars, or Curates of the ſame.

Hen. Elſing Cler. parl. Dom. Com.

PRINTED

His Majesties

DECLARATION AND PROPOSITIONS

Propounded to his Excellence the the Earle of

ESSEX;

Concerning a Treaty of Peace, and a Cessation of Armes, by both Armies.

Given at Our Court at *Oxford*, *Decemb.* 19. 1642.

Also The Earles Answer to the said Propositions.

Likewise a True Discovery of the practizes of the Lord *Shandoice*, to betray the City of *Gloucester*, to the Cavaliers.

Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, that these Particulars be forthwith Printed and published.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Decemb. 22. Printed for *I. H.* and *William Anderton*. 1642.

ESSEX.

His Maieſties Declaration and Propoſitions, to his Excellency the Earle OF ESSEX.

CHARLES REX



TRuſty and well-beloved Councellor WEE greet you well, Where as of late dayes WEE have conſidered of the preſent diſtractions of this Land, and out of our ſecond and mature thoughts ariſing out of Our Royall Breaſt, Wee thought meet to declare Our will and pleaſure unto you, that you would forbeare to proceed any further in this de-

DECLARATION

PROPOSITIONS

Propounded to the Assembly

ESSEX:

His Maieſties Declaration and Propoſitions, to his Excellency the Earle OF ESSEX.

CHARLES REX



Ruſty and well-beloved Councellor WEE greet you well, Where as of late dayes WEE have conſidered of the preſent diſtractions of this Land, and out of our ſecond and mature thoughts ariſing out of Our Royall Breaſt, Wee thought meet to declare Our will and pleaſure unto you, that you would forbeare to proceed any further in this de-

ſtructive VVarre, and, VVe promiſe on the word of a King, to give you a free pardon for all former Acts, and will no more remember any former paſſages, even from the firſt begining of this diſſcention betwixt Us and Our Parliament, to the end that a further effuſion of blood may be prevented and matters ſettled, whereby the Kingdome may flouriſh as it formerly hath done; VVe likewiſe deſire that certaine grave ſubſtantiall perſons, may be choſen to reconcile thoſe differences betweene Us, and Our two houſes of Parliament; VVE are likewiſe reſolved to appoint ſome of equall fidellity and underſtanding to conſult with them about the great affaires, and inſupportable preſſures and grievances of this Kingdome, and what they ſhall agree upon VVEE are willing to ratifie, and make good, by conſenting to all their Acts, conſultatons, and determinations, that ſo this civill Warre which hath bred ſo great a diſturbance in this Our Kingdome, may proceed no further, a pacification being made

made on both sides, to the generall content of Our Person and Posteritie, and all Our loving Subjects.

And Wee doe declare this to be Our earnest desire, it being the most ready way to procure the Peace and hapinesse of this Our Kingdome, desiring that all grudges may be removed, and all matters well ordered for the good of the Common-wealth, whereupon will follow a cleere understanding between Us and Our People, being combined together in a mutuall League of dearest affection.

Given at Our Court at OXFORD, the nineteenth of *December*, 1642.

The Earles answer to the said propositions.

MOst grattious Soveraigne, I humbly tender my service at your Royall feet, being willing to hazard my Life and fortunes in the defence of your Majesty, where as you have beene pleased to declare your resolution concerning a Treaty of Peace, so hath it beene my desire ever since the begining of these differences to imbrace the same.

But having such a great trust reposed in me & committed to my charge by both Houses of Parliament, and I cannot conceive but that I am bound in conscience according to the Law of God, to discharge that trust which is reposed in me, by your great and Honourable Councell, being for the defence of your Majesties Person, Gods true Religion, the Priviledges of Parliament, the liberty of the Subject, and the good of the Common-wealth, and if it be the pleasure of that great Councell that hath reposed in me, to take the same charge from me againe, and to conferre it upon some other honourable Person, I shall willingly surrender up my Commission, and be ready to hazard my life and fortunes in your Majesties Service against any forreign Enemy.

Your Majesties most loyall Subject, ESSEX.

Happy

Happy Newes from the City of Glouceſter



Orthy Sir, I am bold to preſent you with ſome remarkeable paſſages, being very obſervable, which happened neere *Glouceſter*, on the eighteenth and nineteenth of this inſtant moneth, the Lord *Shandoice*, and divers other Cavaliers, having received information of the proceedings of this our County, and that they had divers friends therein, which would be ready to aſſiſt them, if they made their approach thereunto, whereupon the aforementioned perſons having gathered together a great and mighty ſtrength in other Counties, they advanced neere to the ſaid City, where they laboured with all the force and ſtrength they could, to poſſeſſe themſelves of the ſaid County, but he was valliantly oppoſed, by the Inhabitants of the ſaid County, who ha-

having notice of his comming, set the men in a faire Battalia, and at his first approach they gave them such a desperate charge, that the Cavaliers soone retreated, but they pursued him very close, by which meanes they tooke him, and caused him to deliver up his Commission, and to subscribe under his hand, that he would never by his owne power or procurement of others, disturbe the Peace of that County, but that he would oppose and hinder it to his power, and that he would maintaine the Priviledges of Parliament, the Law and Liberty of the Subject, with his life and fortune, all which the said Lord promised to performe.

Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, that these Particulars be printed and published.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parl.

FINIS.

December 22. 1642.

The lateſt printed

NEWES

From { *Chicheſter.*
Windſor.
Wincheſter.
Cheſter.
Mancheſter, and
Yorke, &c.

London Printed for *T. Underhill*, at the Bible in Woodſtreete, 1642.



Decemb. 22. 1642.

The Lateſt Printed Newes.

THE ſubſtance of a Letter from a Gentleman of credit in the Army, to one in London, *Decemb.* 20. 1642. For newes that of the taking of Wincheſter Town, Caſtle, and many hundreds of the Kings beſt Horſes, Armes, &c. and that the Towne by paying 1000. pounds made their peace with us, is confirmed, as alſo that Viſcount *Grandiſon* hath made an eſcape: Since then a hundred of our men going againſt *Arnall*, *Arrundell* town, and Caſtle, have had good ſucceſſe, 36. of thoſe hundred tooke the Caſtle (a thing if well manned, impregnable) and in it a hundred of the Kings Horſe, men, and Armes, alſo the Magazine of the Papiſts of that Country, with much money, plate, and victuals, and all without the loſſe of one man. As touching Colonell *Hurry*, I am ſorry there ſhould be any jea-

louſies of him, ſurely he being a man of good repute for faithfulneſſe and courage both with the Scots and the Parliament. It is neither wiſdome nor charity to beleeve flying, groundleſſe reports of him, or any other, but fit the reporters ſhould be ſent to his Excellence, to give an account of the ground thereof, and of their leaving their colours without leave.

Sir *William Waller* is before Chitcheſter (a very conſiderable place) with 1000. Horſe, 300. Dragooneers, and 6. pieces of Ordnance, and it is probable he hath taken it ere this: We had about 6000. there on Sabbath day laſt, but his Excellency hath called back Colonell *Hurry*, Colonell *Goodwin*, Colonell *Browne*, and Colonell , and their Regiments; for what deſigne or purpoſe is not knowne.

Our Army now is in continuall action, and therefore continuall, fervent praying to God for good ſucceſſe is very ſeaſonable.

Another

Another from the Lord Generall concerning Wincheſter.

Wee cut off 2. Regiments, one of Horſe, another of Dragooneers, 600. of which were gallant horſes: We began our fight 5. miles wide of Wincheſter, toward Salisbury way, in purſuit whereof, wee tooke 50. Commanders, beſides Viſcount *Grandiſon*, and killed divers, but the number we know not; the City joyned againſt us, yet purſuing them into it, we tooke them all priſoners, and when they were taken, they gave us the gold and ſilver they had, and the City upon parley compounded with us for one thouſand pound.

Mancheſter, 17. *Decemb.* 1642.

Captaine *Bradſhaw*, and Captaine *Venables* marched forth of *Boulton* with their companies, conſiſting of about 250. men, within two miles of *Wigen*, whence the Cavaliers ſallied forth five to one againſt them, and our men through overſight, neglecting to ſend forth Scouts were unawares, incompaſſed, yet moſt valiantly kept them in play two dayes, and at laſt were overcome, and there were ſlain ſome, and the reſt taken Priſoners; we were ſending

much aid, but a Poſt came thence and informes that it is too late, what the Gentry intends, is not knowne, I conceive the Bells muſt Ring to call in all the Country, that ſo a ſufficient ſtrength may be left here, and a conſiderable party ſent againſt *Wigen*.

The carriage of the Cavaliers about *Wigen* was muſt inſolent, ye blaſphemous, for after they had pulled downe the Pulpit in *Henden* Chappell, and plaid at Cards in the pews, and upon the Deske, they ſurpriſed the *Holy Bible*, tooke it away, and afterwards tore it in peeces, and then ſtucke up the leaves of it upon the poſts in ſeverall places in *Wigen*, ſaying, *This is the Roundheads Bible*; doubtleſſe as certainely as the God that the Bible ſets forth, is the true God, and that Booke his Word, ſo certaine it is, that God will be avenged of ſuch blaſphemers and reproachers of his great Name, : And for us of *Manchester*, we reſolve to take our lives in our hands, and withall our might ſeeke the recovery of our friends, and the ruine of thoſe Gods enemies and ours.

Cheſter, 17. *Decemb.* 1642.

The Commiſſioners of Array have got into this City, 300. horſe, and 600. foote, and by their carriage they doe much awe the honeſt religious

religious party, they have imprisoned the Maior, & by vertue of a *Mandamus* from the *King*, Master *Orlanda Bridgeman*, a member of the house of Commons, and son to the Bishop of Chester, is made Governour of this City. There are about 600. men in Armes at *Nampt-wich*, and *Knutsford*, which are yet kept together at the charge of the honest men in the County, and they earnestly long for, and expect the sudden approach of Sir *William Brereton*, our worthily honourable knight of our Shire. The Lord give a blessing to our forces, that they may be victorious over all those that are implacable enemies to the Religion and Government of Jesus Christ, and to the *King* and *Parliament*, that so we may injoy a better peace than ever we or our Forefathers imjoyed; so prayes your true Christian Friend.

London, *Decem.* 22. 1642.

There are severall Letters from severall places both out of *Lancashire* and *Yorke* shire to some citizens of *London*, that the Lord *Fairefaxe* and Captaine *Hotham* hath given the Earle of Newcastles Army of 8. or 10000. Battle a second time, and have obtained a great victory, Routed his Army, and killed two or three

three thouſand of his men; but a Letter from my Lord *Fairfax*, which came to the Houſe on Wedneſday laſt confirmes it not; and yet containes good Newes thence, *viz.* that my Lord *Fairefax*, and Captaine *Hotham* defeated five troopes of *Newcaſtles* horſe, killed about forty of his men, and tooke fortie priſoners.

A Divelliſh plot hath beene lately diſcovered to my Lord Major (by the confeſſions of ſome that have beene agents or knowers of it) of the Malignants intentions to riſe, and to ſeaſe upon the Tower, and the Magazine in Tower-ſtreete, and to let looſe all the priſoners in London, a more fuller diſcovery time may produce.

BRITISH MUSEUM

FINIS.

K. 9

England. Lords, House of

A

CATALOGUE OF THE NAMES OF THE DVKES, MARQVESSES,

Earles and Lords, that have abſented themſelves from the PARLIAMENT, and are now with His MAIESTY. And of the Names of the Lords that Subſcribed to levie Horſe to aſſiſt His *Majeſtie* with.

A Copie of all the Cavaliers *of his* Majeſties *Marching Army, with the number of Captaines in each ſeverall Regiment; every Regiment containing a thouſand Souldiers.*

As alſo, A Liſt of the Army of his Excellency, ROBERT, Earle of *Eſſex*: With the Names of the Troops of Horſe under the Command of *William* Earle of *Bedford*. Each Troop conſiſting of ſixtie Horſe; beſides two Trumpetters, three Corporalls, a Sadler, and a Farrier. With the Inſtructions ſent by the *Parliament* to his *Excellency*.

A Liſt of the Navie Royall, and Merchants Ships: the Names of the Captaines, and Lievtenants; their men and burdens, *for the Guard of the Narrow-Seas, and for* Ireland.

Moreover,

The Names of the Orthodox Divines, preſented by the Knights and Burgeſſes, as fit perſons to be conſulted with by the *Parliament* touching the Reformation of Church Government and *Liturgie*.

Laſtly,

The Field Officers choſen for the *Iriſh* Expedition, for the Regiments of 5000. Foote and 500. Horſe.

Decemb: 22

Printed 1642.



A CATALOGVE OF THE NAMES OF THE Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earles and Lords, that have Abſented themſelves from the PARLIAMENT, *and are now with His* MAJESTIE.

THe Lord Keeper.
Duke of Richmõd
Marqueſſe of Hertford.
Marqueſſe Hamilton.
Earle of Cumberland.
Earle of Bathe.
Earle of Southampton.
Earle of Dorſet.
Earle of Salisbury.
Earle of Northampton
Earle of Devonſhire.
Earle of Carliſle.
Earle of Clare.
Earle of Weſtmorland.
Earle of Monmouth.
Earle of Lindſey.
Earle of Newcaſtle.
Earle of Dover.
Earle of Carnarvan.
Earle of Newport.
Earle of Thanet.
Lord Mowbray.
Lord Strange.
Lord Willoughby.
Lord Longavill.
Lord Rich.
Lord Andover.
Lord Faulkeonbridge.
Lord Lovelace.
Lord Paulet.
Lord Newarke.
Lord Coventry.
Lord Savill.
Lord Dunſmore.
Lord Seymor.
Lord Capell.

A Catalogue of the Names of the Lords that ſubſcribed to Levie Horſe to aſſiſt His Majeſtie.

TO pay Horſes for three Moneths, thirty dayes to the Moneth, at two ſhillings ſix pence *per diem*, ſtill advancing a Months pay, the firſt payment to begin ſo ſoone as the King ſhall call for it, after the Commiſſions ſhall be iſſued under the Great Seale. In this Number are not to be reckoned the Horſes of the Subſcribers, or thoſe that ſhall attend them.

	Horſe.		Horſe.
The Prince.	200.	Earle of Newport.	50.
The Duke of Yorke.	120.	Lord Mowbray.	50.
Lord Keeper.	40.	Lord Willoughby.	30.
Duke of Richmond.	100.	Lord Gray of Ruthin.	10.
Lord Marqueſſe Hertford.	60	Lord Lovelace.	40.
Lord Great Chamberlaine.	30.	Lord Paget.	30.
Earle of Cumberland.	50.	Lord Hanlsonbridge to come.	
Earle of Huntington.	20.	Lord Rich.	30.
Earle of Bath.	50.	Lord Pawlet.	40.
Earle of Southampton.	60.	Lord Newarke.	30.
Earle of Dorſet.	60.	Lord Mountague.	30.
Earle of Northampton.	40.	Lord Coventrey.	100.
Earle of Devonſhire.	60.	Lord Savill.	50.
Earle of Dover.	25.	Lord Mohun.	20.
Earle of Cumbridge.	60.	Lord Dunſmore.	40.
Earle of Briſtoll.	60.	Lord Seymor.	20.
Earle of Weſtmerland.	20.	Lord Capell.	100.
E. of Barkſhire and L. Andover.	30.	Lord Faulkland.	20.
Earle of Monmouth.	30.	Maſter Comptroller.	20.
Earle Rivers.	30.	Maſter Secretary Nicholas.	20.
Earle of Carnarvan.	20.	Lord Chiefe Juſtice Banks.	20.

The Lord *Thanet* is not here, but one hath undertaken for 100. for him.

Sum. totall. 1695.

A Copy of a Liſt of all the Cavaliers of his Majeſties Marching Army, with the number of Captaines, in each ſeverall Regiment, and every Regiment containing about a thouſand Souldiers.

Imprimis 1. *Regiment.*

THe Earle of *Newcaſtle* Lord Generall of His Majeſties foot Forces.
Lievtenant Colonell *Rich.* Sergeant Major *Babthorpe.*
Captaine *Fleetwood*, Captaine *Waters*, Captaine *Hemings*, Captaine *Alton*, Captaine *Gyles*, Captaine *Fiſher*, Captaine *Andrewes*, Captaine *Froſt.*

2. *Regiment.*

2. *Regiment.*

Collonell Lord *Taffe* an *Iriſhman*. Lievtenant Colonell, Sir *John Rodes*. Sergeant Major, *Thomas Treveere*.

Captaine *Upton*, Captaine *Hobbey*, Captaine *White*, Captaine *Hill*, Captaine *Farryer*, Captaine *Whiteacre*, Captaine *Floyd*, Captaine *Douglas*, Captine *Winter*.

3. *Regiment.*

Collonell *Haſtings*. Liev. Collonell *Langley*. Sergeant Major *Stanley*.

Captaine *Fryer*, Captaine *Venner*, Captaine *Hodges*, Captaine *Johnſon*, Captaine *Fiſher*.

4. *Regiment.*

Collonell, Sir *Thomas Glenham*. Liev. Collonell *Vaughan*. Sergeant Major *Wagſtaffe*.

Captaine *Long*, Captaine *Coney*, Captaine *Starkeley*, Captaine *Smart*, Captaine *Jackſon*.

5. *Regiment.*

Collonell, Sir *Francis Wortley*. Lievtenant Collonell *Ruſſell*, Sergeant Major *Waller*.

Captaine *Tukes*, Captaine *Stafford*, Captaine *Shelton*.

6. *Regiment.*

Lord *Grandiſon*, Lievtenant Generall. Liev. Collonell *John Digby*. Sergeant Major *Willoughby*.

Captaine *Tempeſt*, Captaine *Morgan*, Captaine *Crane*, Captaine *Muſgrave*, Captaine *Badger*, Captaine *Hillyard*, Captaine *Muggridge*.

7. *Regiment.*

Collonell *Endimion Porter*. Lievtenant Collonell *Vavaſor*. Sergeant Major *Stanhope*.

Captaine *Williams*, Captaine *Berry*, Captaine *Tiſdale*, Captaine *White*, Captaine *Owen*, Captaine *Beeſley*, Captaine *Thirlow*.

8. *Regiment.*

Colonell *Aſhburnham*, Lievtenant *Brueerton*. Serjeant Major *Carey*.

Captaine *Huet*, Captaine *Fowler*, Captaine *Ridgley*, Captaine *Waſher*, Captaine *Bowen*, Captaine *Ballard*, Captaine *Weeks*.

9. *Regiment.*

Colonell *Bellaſis*, Lievtenant Colonell *Murrey*, Sergeant Major *Pope*.

Captaine *Holloway*, Captaine *Legge*, Captaine *Withers*, Captaine *Hodges*, Captaine *Homer*, Captaine *Metoo*, Captaine *Barret*.

Commiſſary *Wilmot*, Muſter-Maſter Generall, one Troop of Horſe.

Secretary *Nicholas*, Secretary of State, one Troop of Horſe.

Maſter *Sidenham*, Knight Marſhall, one Troope of Horſe.

10. *Regiment.*

Viſcount *Killmurrey*, Sergeant Major Generall, Liev. Colonell Sir *Faithfull Forteſcue*, Sergeant Major *Pollard*.

Captaine *Bulhead*, Captaine *Prowſe*, Captaine *Thomas*, Captaine *Coleſfoote*, Captaine *Atkinſon*, Captaine *Bateman*, Captaine *Denby*.

11. *Regiment.*

Sir *Lewis Dives*, Colonell. Liev. Colonel *Lucy*, Sergeant Major *Withrington*.

Captaine *Browne*, Captaine *Thomas Furbuſh*, Captaine *Ley*, Captaine *Johnſon*, Captaine *Slingsby*.

12. *Regiment.*

Colonell Sir *Charles Lucas*. Liev. Colonell *Stanley*, Sergeant Major *Kelley*.

Captaine *Hodges*, Captaine *Ford*, Captaine *Burley*, Captaine *Strangewayes*, Captaine *Whiteaway*.

13. *Regiment.*

Colonell Sir *George Gothevick*, Lievtenant Colonell *Waſhington*, Sergeant Major *Powell*.

Captaine *Iſaack*, Captaine *Johnſon*, Captaine *Lever*, Captaine *Burrowes*, Captaine *Sutton*.

14. *Regiment.*

Colonell *Osborne*. Liev. Colonell *Savage*. Sergeant Major *Oneale*.

Captaine *Forſter*, Captaine *Vaux*, Captaine *Holyday*, Captaine *Huſſey*, Captaine *Buttler*, Captaine *Jones*, Captaine *Fidler*.

Prince *Robert* Generall of the Horſe, Sir *Thomas Byron* chiefe Commander of the Princes Troope, containing about 500. Horſe. The Earle of Briſtoll two Troops. The Earle of Crawford three Troops. The Lord *Digby*, two Troops. Lord *Capell*, two Troops. The Lord *Willoughby*, two Troops. The Lord *Grandiſon*, Lord *Killmurrey*, Lord *Rich*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George Gothericke*, Sir *Francis Wortley*, each of them a Troop of Horſe; Beſides a foot Regiment. Sir *John Byron*, one Troope of Horſe.

I have omitted the Earle of Cumberland his Horſe and foot, The Marqueſſe Hertfords Horſe and foot, The Earle of Darbies Horſe and foot, which is at the leaſt, 16000.

None of which have been as yet with His Majeſtie, ſo that in all parts His Majeſties Army of Horſe and Foot is ſuppoſed to be 40000. Souldiers.

THE

THE LIST OF THE ARMIE.

Officers generall of the Field.

HIS Excellency ROBERT Earle of Eſſex, Captaine Generall.

Philip Skippon, Serjeant Major Generall, and Preſident of the Councell of Warre.

Captaine *James Seigneur* Provoſt Marſhall Generall.

Thomas Richardſon Carriage Maſter Generall.

Officers of the Lord Generalls Train.

Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* Knight, Treaſurer at Warres.

Lionell Copley Eſquire, Muſter-Maſter Generall.

Doctour *Iſaack Doriſla*, Advocate of the Army.

Henry Parker Eſquire, Secretary to the Army.

Robert Chambers, Auditor of the Army.

Officers Generall of the Horſe.

WILLIAM Earle of Bedford, Lord Generall.

Sir *William Belfoore* Knight, Lievtenant Generall.

John Dulbeir, Quarter-Maſter Generall.

Sir *Edward Dodſworth*, Commiſſary for the Horſe.

John Ward, Commiſſary for the Proviſions.

John Baldwine, Provoſt Marſhall Generall.

A Liſt of the Train of Artillery.

JOHN Earle of *Peterborough*, Generall of the Ordnance.

Philibert Emanuel de Boyes, Lievtenant Generall of the Ordnance.

Nicholas Cooke, an Aſſiſtant to the Lievtenant of the Ordnance.

Alexander Forboys, a Surveyor or Comptroller.

John Lyon, an Engineer.

Six other Engineers Aſſiſtants.

George

George Vernon, } two Commiſſaries of the Ordnance, Materialls, and
John Phipps, } Ammunition.

A Commiſſary to diſtribute Victualls.

Captaine *Peter Cannon*, a Purveyor Generall, both for Munition and all other neceſſaries belonging to the Ordnance.

Eighteen Gentlemen of the Ordnance.

1. *Tho. Holyman.*
2. *Robert Barbar.*
3. *Patrick Strelley.*
4. *Edward Waſe.*
5. *Anthony Heyford.*
6. *Robert Bower.*
7. *Henry Edſon.*
8. *James Francklin.*
9. *Richard Honey.*
10. *Joſhua Sing.*
11. *George Ranſom.*
12. *Samuell Barry.*
13. *Daniell Barwick.*
14. *Tho. Rawſon.*
15. *Tho. Sippence.*
16. *Tho. Croſſe.*
17. *Tho. Ayres.*
18. *William Hickſon.*

John Fowke, a Maſter of the Carriages, or Waggon-Maſter for the Artillery.

Wil. Crawley, a principall Conductor of the Train of Artillery for the Draught-Horſes and Ammunition.

Edward Weſt, a Commiſſary of the Train of Artillery for the draught-Horſes.

George Wentworth, a Quarter-Maſter of the Traine of Artillery.

Edward Frodſham, }
Henry Roe, } three Captaines to 600. Pyoners.
John Dungan. }

Gerard Wright, }
Benjamin Hodſon, } three Lievtenants to 600. Pioners.
Tho. Williams. }

Lancelet Honiburne, Maſter-Gunner.

Chriſtopher Troughton, Provoſt-Marſhall of the Artillery.

Edward Okely, a Battery-Maſter.

Joakim Hane, Fire-worker and Petardier.

William Roberts, Fire-worker and Petardier.

Harman Browning, a Bridge-Maſter for the Traine of Artillery.

Jo. Herdine, an Aſſiſtant unto him.

Lievtenant Generall *De Boys* Captaine of 100 Fire-locks.

Rich. Price, Lievtenant to Captaine *De Boys*.

The

The Liſt of the ſeverall Regiments of Foot and Horſe.

His Excellencies *Regiment.*

Captaines.	*Lievtenants.*	*Enſignes.*
Colonell his Excellency.		John Lloyd.
Liev. Col. W. Davies.	John Rainsford.	Jenkin Song.
Ser. M. Jo. Bamfield.	Fulk Musket.	
Sir Antho. St. John.	Hugh Juſtice.	Edw. Cockram.
Chr. Mathias.	Wal. Reed.	Will. Bowen.
Jo. Skrimpſhiere,	Geo. Clarke.	
Tho. Skinner.	Alex. Edwards.	Jo. Johnſon.
Roger Bettridge.	Jo. Cracroft.	Tho. Haſtings.
Tho. Ward.	Tho. Lanford.	Andr. Ward.
Edw. Leventhorp.	Hen. Stevens.	Hugh Harding.

Sir Philip Stapleton *Captain of* 100. *Curaſſiers for his Excellencies Guard,* Adam Baynard *Lievtenant,* Paul Greſham *Quarter-Maſter, Captain* Nathaniel Draper *Captain to the Generals Troop of* 50. *Carbines,* John Strelley *Cornet,* Abraham Carter *Quarter-Maſter.*

Fire-Locks.

Captains. Robert Turner, Ambroſe Tindall, Nicholas Devereux.
Phyſitian to the Train and Perſon, Doctor John Saint John.
Chirurgion to the Traine and Perſon, Lawr. Lowe.
Chirurgion to the Regiment, William Parkes.
Livetenants, Uſeus Martery, Nich. Halfold, Tho. Lawrence.
Carriage-Maſter, William Wren. *Chaplain,* Stev. Marſhall.
Chaplain for the Regiment of Horſe, Doctor Burges.

Sir John Merricks *Regiment.*

Col. Sir Joh. Merrick. *L. C.* Vincent Kilmady. *Ser. M.* Will. Herbert,
Captains. Tyer, Lower, Fran. Merrick. Tho. Lawherne, John Lloyd, John Edwards, John Baily. *Provoſt Marſhall,* John Treme.
Chaplain, Tucker. *Chirurgion,* John Woodward.

The Earle of Peterboroughs *Regiment.*

Col. Jo. E. of Peterborow, *L. C.* Sir faithf. Forteſcue, *S. M.* Francis Fairfax.
Captains, Sir Edw. Payton, Phil. Dutton, Bevill Prideaux, Robert Knightley, Jo. Butler. Hen. Lovell. Geo. Blunt.
Lievtenants. Geo. Rouſe, Rich. Orfice, Jo. Rice, Wil. Thorp. Hen. Caſe. Otnall Fountain, Tho. Treiſt. Jo. Balſtone, Geo. Hartridge, Jam. Grimes.

George Vernon, } two Commiſſaries of the Ordnance, Materialls, and
John Phipps. } Ammunition.
A Commiſſary to diſtribute Victualls.
Captaine *Peter Cannon*, a Purveyor Generall, both for Munition and all other neceſſaries belonging to the Ordnance.

Eighteen Gentlemen of the Ordnance.

1. *Tho. Holyman.*
2. *Robert Barbar.*
3. *Patrick Strelley.*
4. *Adward Waſe.*
5. *Anthony Heyford.*
6. *Robert Bower.*
7. *Henry Edſon.*
8. *James Francklin.*
9. *Richard Honey.*
10. *Joſhua Sing.*
11. *George Ranſom.*
12. *Samuell Barry.*
13. *Daniell Barwick.*
14. *Tho. Rawſon.*
15. *Tho. Sippence.*
16. *Tho. Croſſe.*
17. *Tho. Ayres.*
18. *William Hickſon.*

John Fowke, a Maſter of the Carriages, or Waggon-Maſter for the Artillery.
Wil. Crawley, a principall Conductor of the Train of Artillery for the Draught-Horſes and Ammunition.
Edward Weſt, a Commiſſary of the Train of Artillery for the draught-Horſes.
George Wentworth, a Quarter-Maſter of the Traine of Artillery.
Edward Frodſham, }
Henry Roe, } three Captaines to 600. Pyoners.
John Dungan. }
Gerard Wright, }
Benjamin Hodſon, } three Lievtenants to 600. Pioners.
Tho. Williams. }
Lancelet Honiburne, Maſter-Gunner.
Chriſtopher Troughton, Provoſt-Marſhall of the Artillery.
Edward Okely, a Battery-Maſter.
Joakim Hane, Fire-worker and Petardier.
William Roberts, Fire-worker and Petardier.
Harman Browning, a Bridge-Maſter for the Traine of Artillery.
Jo. Herdine, an Aſſiſtant unto him.
Lievtenant Generall *De Boys* Captaine of 100 Fire-locks.
Rich. Price, Lievtenant to Captaine *De Boys*.

The

The Liſt of the ſeverall Regiments of Foot and Horſe.

His Excellencies *Regiment.*

Captaines.	*Lievtenants.*	*Enſignes.*
Colonell his Excellency.		John Lloyd.
Liev. Col. W. Davies.	John Rainsford.	Jenkin Song.
Ser. M. Jo. Bamfield.	Fulk Musket.	
Sir Antho. St. John.	Hugh Juſtice.	Edw. Cockram.
Chr. Mathias.	Wal. Reed.	Will. Bowen.
Jo. Skrimpſhiere,	Geo. Clarke.	
Tho. Skinner.	Alex. Edwards.	Jo. Johnſon.
Roger Bettridge.	Jo. Cracroft.	Tho. Haſtings.
Tho. Ward.	Tho. Lanford.	Andr. Ward.
Edw. Leventhorp.	Hen. Stevens.	Hugh Harding.

Sir Philip Stapleton *Captain of* 100. *Curaſſiers for his Excellencies Guard,* Adam Baynard *Lievtenant,* Paul Greſham *Quarter-Maſter, Captain* Nathaniel Draper *Captain to the Generals Troop of* 50. *Carbines,* John Strelley *Cornet,* Abraham Carter *Quarter-Maſter.*

Fire-Locks.

Captains. Robert Turner, Ambroſe Tindall, Nicholas Devereux.
Phyſitian to the Train and Perſon, Doctor John Saint John.
Chirurgion to the Traine and Perſon, Lawr. Lowe.
Chirurgion to the Regiment, William Parkes.
Livetenants, Uſeus Martery, Nich. Halfold, Tho. Lawrence.
Carriage-Maſter, William Wren. *Chaplain,* Stev. Marſhall.
Chaplain for the Regiment of Horſe, Doctor Burges.

Sir John Merricks *Regiment.*

Col. Sir Joh. Merrick. *L. C.* Vincent Kilmady. *Ser. M.* Will. Herbert,
Captains. Tyet, Lower, Fran. Merrick. Tho. Lawherne, John Lloyd, John Edwards, John Baily. *Provoſt Marſhall,* John Treme.
Chaplain, Tucker. *Chirurgion,* John Woodward.

The Earle of Peterboroughs *Regiment.*

Col. Jo. E. of Peterborow, *L. C.* Sir faithf. Forteſcue, *S. M.* Francis Fairfax.
Captains, Sir Edw. Payton, Phil. Dutton, Bevill Prideaux, Robert Knightley, Jo. Butler. Hen. Lovell. Geo. Blunt.
Lievtenants. Geo. Rouſe, Rich. Orfice, Jo. Rice, Wil. Thorp. Hen. Caſe. Otnall Fountain, Tho. Treiſt. Jo. Balſtone, Geo. Hartridge, Jam. Grimes.

Enſignes.

Enſigns. Goldsborow, John Apew, Alex. Thory, Jo. Bridges, Jam. Harriſon, Bevill Cruttenden. Rich. Lidcoat Tho. Laharn. Jo. Pew. Cha. Harrow.

The Earle of STAMFORDS *Regiment.*

Col. Hen. E. of Stamford, *Liev. Col.* Edw. Maſſie. *Ser. M.* Conſt. Ferret. *Captains.* Tho. Savill, Edw. Gray, Charles Blunt, Peter Criſpe, Iſaac Dobſon, Arnold Cosbie, Jo. Bird. *Quarter-Maſter,* Ferdinando Gray. *Carriage-Maſter,* Rich. Phillips. *Lievtenants.* John Clifton, James Harcus, William Hewet, William White, James Bock, Robert Hampſon. Jo. Hemens, Nath. Tapper, Robert Mallery, Hen. Cantrell. *Chirurgion.* Jo. Rice. *Enſigns.* John Chambers, Jo. Starkey, Tho. Griffin, William Pincock, James Gray, Hen. Collingwood, Tho. Barnes, James Baker, Laur. Clifton. *Provoſt Marſhall,* Robert Powell.

The Lord SAYES *Regiment.*

Col. William Lord Say, *L. C.* Geo. Hutchinſon, *Ser. M.* Ja. Atchaſon. *Captains.* Geo. Marrow, Chriſto. Burgh, Jam. Temple, Walter Lloyd, Morgan Tinne, Robert Blowe, Buſſy Baſſet. *Quarter-Maſter,* Hum. Dix. *Lievtenants.* John Rainsford, Luke Weekins, Jam. Hannam. Hoare, Langford, Tho. Haynes, Wil. Howard, Jon. Newcomin, Edw. Carwardine. *Enſigns.* John Butcherfield, Joſeph Farnes, Jo. Kelly, Corby. Ben. Lee, Tho. Golledge, Gittings, Tho. Sweeper, Prue Prideaux.

The Lord WHARTONS *Regiment.*

C. Phil. L. Wharton, *Liev. Col.* Jer. Horton, *Ser. Ma.* Owen Parry. *Captains.* Robert Long, Henry Carew, Jude Leigh, Henry Skipwith, Chr. Baily, Gibbons, Elias Struce. *Provoſt Marſhall,* George Higham. *Lievtenants.* Ch Holcroft, Fr. Fitſhues, Edw. Browne, Tho. Albany, Wil. Browne, Will. Bridges, George Uſher, William Emerſon, Anthony Maſham, Iſaac Turney. *Chirurgion.* Jo. Broughton. *Enſignes.* Blake, Tho. Radford, Robert Hughes, Roger Moore, Wil. Heydon, Edw Horton, Jo. Garret, Jer. Gardiner, Rich. Bland, Edw. Horton.

The Lord ROCHFORDS *Regiment.*

Col. Lord Rochford, *Liev. C.* Ed. Aldrich, *Ser. Ma.* Tho. Leighton. *Captains.* Tho. Drake, George Walſh, Philip Ballard, Benjamin Hooke, Fran. Hudſon, Jaſper Brand, Geo. Willoughby. *Quarter-Maſter,* Miles Dobſon. *Chaplain,* Jo. Page. *Lievtenants.* Jo. Norſhip, William Shawe, Edw. Deering, Walter Bradley, Ralph Carter, Edw. Melſon, Jo. Sheppard, Matth. Stoaker, Humphry Dimock, Miles Aſhton. *Provoſt Marſhall,* Jo. Burbeck.

Enſignes.

Enſignes. Henry Newdigate, Mount Sanders, Jeffery Lloyd, Peter Blewin, Edw. Lovell, George Burrell, William Williams, Hen. Smith, Jo. Bramſton. *Carriage-Maſter.* Jo. Poore.

The Lord SAINT-JOHNS *Regiment.*

Col. Oliver L. St. John, *Liev. Col.* Tho. Eſſex, *Ser. Ma.* Ed. Andrews.
Captains. Timo. Neale, Oliver Beecher, Jo. Harvie, Lewis Pemberton, Tho. Miles, Jo. Hilderſon, Tho. Thorogood.
Carriage-Maſter, Tho. Greene. *Quarter-Maſter,* William Walwin.
Lieutenants. Theo. Paholigus, Will. Boughty, William Caſie, Joſ. Sears, Lyon Pilkington, Tho. Bedealls, Edw. Carew, Rich. More, John Wood, Wendy Oxford. *Provoſt Marſhall,* Robert Lucas. *Chaplain,* Jo. Vinter.
Enſignes. Jo. Marſhall, Tho. Joy, Edw. Gravenor, Geo. Elliot, Lewis Mordent, Noah Neale, Hen. Tayler, Joſ. Scarbrough, Ric. Parker. Hen. Lovell. *Chirurgion,* William Roberts.

The Lord BROOKS *Regiment.*

Col. The Lord Brook, *Liev. Col.* Sir Edw. Peto, *S. M.* Wal. Ailworth.
Captaines. Tho. Fitch, Jo. Lilborne, Ralph Cotsforth, Tho. Hickman, Nicho. Warren, Sambridge, John Bridges.
Waggon-Maſter, John Smith. *Quarter-Maſter,* John Hunt.
Lieutenants. John Aſhfield, Chriſt. Langton, Daniel Hinton. Nich. Ling, John Matterſey, Jo. Morris, Roger Cotterell, John Gates, Wivell, William Bridges. *Provoſt Marſhall,* William Coleman.
Enſignes. Iohn Davis, Iohn Warren, Tho. Roberts, William Taton, Tho. Hinde, Hum. Lyeathcock, Jo. Peto, Tho. Ginnings, Cotton, Eggleſton.
Chirurgion, Iohn Cleare.

The Lord MANDEVILES *Regiment.*

Col. Hen. L. Mandevill, *L. Col.* Jo. Parkinſon, *Ser. Ma.* Iohn Drake.
Captaines. Fran. Wilſon, Hen. Samerſter, Edw. Watts, Robert Goodwin, Robert Palmer, Dan. Redman, Osborn Williams.
Provoſt-Marſhall, Iohn Turner. *Carriage-Maſter,* Robert Ousby.
Lieutenants. Tunkington, Iohn Hoskins, Roger Whetſtone, Fran. Ballard, Hen. Worth, Io. Roſe, Bridges Buſhell, Nich. Dibdale, Hugh Beeſton, James Blodwell. *Chaplain,* Simon Aſh. *Quarter-Maſter,* Nich. Wood.
Enſignes. Jaſper Goodwin, Nath. Walmſly, Tho. Davies, Io. Ramſey, Cha. Davies, Tho. Goodwin, Math. Milbourn, Fleming, Iohn Daiy.
Chirurgion, William Stannard.

The Lord ROBERTS *his Regiment.*

Col. John L. Roberts. *L. Col.* Will. Hunter. *Ser. M.* Alex. Hurry.
Captaines. James Witcherly, Io. Walker, Io. Mercer, Mark Grimes, John Mill, Ionath. Elliot. Iam. Fookes.
Quarter-Maſter, William Rawlins. *Provoſt Marſhall,* Hum. Franouth.
Lievtenants, Geo. Graden, Tho. Keckwick, Rich. Baron, Walter Heys, Jo. Melvin, Tho. Turrell, Barnard Smelomb. Io. Spooner, Dan. Trevor.
Carriage-Maſter, Thom. Higgins. *Chaplain,* Dr. Calibut Downing.
Enſignes. Tho. Rouſe, William Hender, Alex. Tulidaffe, Cuthbert Farley, Ioſ. Normington, Iohn Skudamore, Mark Grimes, Edw. Genings, Ben. Groome, Iohn Merrick. *Chirurgion,* Edw. Cooke.

Colonell CHOLMLIES *Regiment.*

Col. Sir Hen. Cholmly. *L. Col.* Launce Alured. *Ser. M.* Th. Southcot.
Captaines. Henry Ienkins, William Bateler, Henry Katcoſe, Goddard Leigh, Richard Jones, Robert Hunt, Iohn Bury.
Provoſt Marſhall, Nicholas Garth.
Lievtenants. Mich. Jobſon, Mich. Dane, William Wellin, George Fulwood, Io. Shanke, Io. Fiſher, Andrewes, Goodwin, Smith Wilkinſon.
Chaplain, Adoniram Bifield.
Enſignes. Hugh Philips, George Rotheram, Hen. Burkſley. Tho. Apleby, William Weſt, Barth. Burrell, Herald Skrimſhaw.

Colonell HOLLIS *his Regiment.*

Col. Denzell Hollis. *L. C.* Hen. Billingſley, *Ser. Maj.* Jam. Quarls.
Captaines. Allen Povey, William Barke, Richard Lacy, George Harlock, Jo. Francis, William Burles, Bennet.
Lievtenants. Rich. Parker, Jo. Court, Geo. Hampſon, Roger Noard, Io. Owen, Tho Lawrence, Samuel, Tho. Churchman.
Enſignes. Ralph Walſet, Rawley Willis, Edw. Neve. Tho. Cattorill, Robert Willoughby, Tho. Clement, Alexander Payard.

Colonell BAMFIELDS *Regiment.*

Col. William Bamfield, *L. C.* Sir Ro. Wingfield, *Ser. Ma.* Sam. Price.
Cnptaines. Rob. Baker, Rich. Benſon, Io. Ieſop, Io. Minſhaw, Wil. Owen, Tho. Stafforton, Pawlet. *Chaplain,* Freeman, *Chirurgion,* Rich. Seatle.
Lievtenants. Io. Hart, Ambr. Cade, Ralph Garth, Tho. Durdo, Tho. Latimer, Hogan Rookwood, Hum. Burton, Albion Derickbore, He. Wray, Andrew Ball. *Quarter-maſter,* Chri. Allanſon. *Carriage-maſt.* He. Beecher.
Enſignes. Samſon Manaton, George Wingfield, Sym. Giggins, Io. Roſe, Io. Browne,

Io. Browne, William Blake, Richard Jackſon, Io. Price, Fra. Barber, Tho. Hudſon. *Provoſt Marſhall*, Richard Gray.

Colonell GRANTHAMS *Regiment.*

Col. Tho. Grantham, *Lieu.* C. Fran Clarke. *Ser. Ma.* Io. Holman.
Captaines. Hen. Aſhley, Sir Tho. Pigot, Rich. Gibbs, Tho. Rogers, Fran. Grantham, Geo. Slatford, Hen Blundell. *Quarter-maſt.* H. Throckmorton.
Lieutenants. Francis Gray, Edw. Tetlow, Iſaac Challys, Thomas Lee, Steph. Deane, Edw. Apſeley, Io. Blanden. Miles Hitchcock, Geo. Walter, Tho. Sparrow. *Provoſt Marſhall*, Robert Gibbons.
Enſignes. Nethermill Garrard, Tho. Browne, Tho. Coo, Geo. Langford. Io. Middleton, Henry Gurney, Sheldon Napper, Iob Throckmorton, Ben. Betſworth, Tho. Blundell. *Carriage-maſter*, Io. Hopkinſon.

Sir WILLIAM CONSTABLES *Regiment.*

Col. Sir W. Conſtable, *Lieu.* C. Rob. Grain, *Ser. M.* He. Frodſham.
Captaines. Tho. Eure, Iam. Breckham. Io. Fenwick, Simon Needham, Ben. Cicill, Humph. Jones, Iam. Gray.
Provoſt Marſhall, Iohn Yarner. *Carriage-Maſter*, Caleb Love-joy.
Lieutenants. Edm. Hackluit, Io. Linch, Sumner, Io. Dugdale, Tho. Compton, Hen. Pownall. Tho. Beſt, Iacob Stringer, Courtop, Ro. Harvie.
Chirurgion, Nath. Harris. *Chaplain*, William Sedgwick.
Enſignes. Joſeph Smith, William Knight, William Miller, Arthur Young, Liſter, Arth. Pargiter, Harecourt, Iohn Gorge, Tho. Roe, Moſes Neale.
Quarter-maſter, William Bradford.

Colonell BALLARDS *Regiment.*

Col. Tho. Ballard, *Lieu. C.* Fran. Martin, *Ser. Ma.* Wil. Lower.
Captaines. Tho. Middleton, Fran. Foukes *ſen.* Edward Allen. Edw. Primroſe, Pet. Momford. Io. Browne, Rob. Noyes. *Quarter-maſt.* Io. Lamſdie.
Lieutenants. Leon. Moreton, Io. Hughes, Dan. Redman, Iohn Lookar, Fran. Fowke *jun.* Fran. Bowyler, Edw. Norbury, Robert Davies. Tho. Brandy. *Waggon-maſter*, Jere. Burleigh.
Enſignes. Hen. Collingwood. William Fowles, Cha. Parker, Robert Purpell, Henry Higgins, Tho. Axſtell, Io. Hardy, Edw. Wett, William Ogee, William Garfoot. *Provoſt Marſhall*, Ben. Ludlow.

Sir WILLIAM FAIRFAX *his Regiment.*

Col. Sir William Fairfax, *L. Col.* Will. Monings, *Ser. Ma.* Jarvis Paine.
Captaines. Francis Rogers, Edward Ondingſell, Thomas Ruſh, Michael

 Bland,

Bland, Robert Wilſhiere, Leighton, William Trunke.
Quarter-Maſter, Thomas Tyrer. *Chirurgion*, James Winter.
Lievtenants. David Goldſmith, Thomas Whitney, George Tirwhit, Iohn Caldecott, William France, Thomas Rutton, Francis Bland, George Gifford, William Llewellin, Iohn Foſter. *Provoſt Marſhall*, Henry Fiſher.
Enſignes. Iohn Read, Atwell Needham, Iohn Lloyd, Richard Adams, Richard Upton, Edward Otter, Iames Sleigh, Io. White, Theophilus Willey, Samuel Kenarick. *Carriage-Maſter*, Henry Ward.

Colonell CHARLES ESSEX *his Regiment.*

Col. Charles Eſſex, *L.* C. Adam Conningham, *Ser. Ma.*
Captaines. William Roberts, Jo. Ienkins, Francis Hall, William Frederick, Io. Haſelwood, Samuel Loftus, Sir Wil. Eſſex. *Quarter-maſt.* Rog. Waſe.
Lievtenants. Francis Hall, Edward Barnewell, Iames Webb, Ralph Williams, Barth. Elliot, Waltraven Hemert, Chriſtoph. Crow, Chriſtoph. Chidley, Iames Butrell, Daniel Robinſon. *Chaplain*, Samuel Wells.
Enſignes. Io. Shipman, Leonard Hawkins, Io. Wheeler, Io. Warkins, Tracey Smart, Io. Withers, William Stratford, Thomas Fitz, Rob. Shergall, Rich. Thornehill. *Provoſt Mar.* Martin Benthin, *Chirurgion*, Io. Browne.

Colonell JOHN HAMBDEN *his Regiment.*

Col. Iohn Hambden, *Lieu.* C. Wagſtaff. *Ser. Ma.* Will. Barriff.
Captaines. Richard Ingoldesbe, Nicholls, Arnett, John Stiles, Raymant, Robert Farrington, Morris.
Lievtenants. Henry Iſham, A Dutchman, Shorter.
Enſignes. Edward Willet, Laurence Almot, *Chaplain*, William Spurſtow.

How the number of Souldiers in each Regiment of Foot are divided under their ſeverall Captaines.

THe Colonells company 200. The Lievtenant Colonells company 160. The Serjeant Majors company 140. Seven Captaines 700.
Every Regiment conſiſts of 1200. Beſides Officers.

The Names of the Counſell of Warre.

SIr *Iohn Mericke*, Preſident. Sir *William Belfore*, Lievtenant-Generall of the Horſe. Colonell *Wardlaw*. Colonell *Grantham*. Sir *William Conſtable*. *Philibert Emmanuel de Bonſe*, Lievtenant Generall of the Artillery. Doctor *Iſaac Doriſla*, Advocate of the Army.

The

The Liſt of the Troops of Horſe, under the Command of William Earle of Bedford: Each Troop conſiſting of 60 *Horſe*; *beſides* 2 *Trumpeters*, 3 *Corporalls*, a *Sadler*, *and* a *Farrier*.

Colonells and their Officers.

COlonell, *William* Earle of *Bedford*. Major. Chirurgion, *Hugh Ward*.
Colonell, Sir *Wil. Belfore*. Major, *Jo. Urrey*. Chirurg. *James Swright*.
Colonell, *Bazill* Lord *Fielding*, Major, *Robert Beckill*.
Colonell, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*.
Colonell, Sir *William Waller*. Major, *Horatio Carew*. Chirur. *James Bricknell*.
Colonell, *Edwin Sands*, Major, *Alex. Douglas*. Chirurgion, *John Anthony*.

1. *Troop*. The Lord Generalls. *Lieu*. W. Anſell. *Corner*, John Palmer.
2. C. Sir W. Belfore, *L*. Iohn Meldram. *C*. William Jewty.
3. C. L. Grey, *Groub*: *L*. Sim. Matthews. *C*. Th Barington. *Q* Da. Madox.
4. C. Earle of *Peterb*. *L*. Herb. Dlauſherd. *C*. Will. Cheney.
5. C. Lord Say. L. Hen. Atkinſon, *C*. John Croker, *Q* Robert Parin.
6. C. Lord Brooke. L. Richard Croſſe. *C*. Rob Lilbourne, *Q*. Jo. Okey.
7. C. *L*. Haſtings, *L*. Tho. Gratwick, *C*. Hen. Ayſluye, *Q*. Tho. Meſham.
8. C. L. St. John, L. Marmad. Couper, *C*. Oliver Cromwell, *Q*. W. Wallen.
9. C. L. Stanford, L. Samuel Boſa, *C*. Cap. Ric. Bingley, *Q*. Tho. Vaves.
10. C. L. Fielding. L. Reeve Bayley, *C*. Tho. Brudnell, *Q*. William Tovey.
11. C. L. Wharton, *L*. Ralph Whiſtler, *C*. Peter Ware, *Q*. Nich. Battersby.
12. C. Lord Willoughby of P. *L*. Hum. Brookbank, *C*. Tho. Hickman.
13. C. Lord Grey. *Q*. Madox.
14. C. Jam. Sheffield, *L*. Tho. Jewks, *C*. Rich. Maunder, *Q*. Rich. Iolly.
15. Sir W: Waller, *L*. Ric: Newdigate, *C*. Foulke Grevill, *Q*. Fran: Grey.
16. C. John Gunter, *L*. Hen. Strelly, *C*. James Godderd, *Q*. Edw. Pudſey.
17. C. Wil: Pretty, *L*. Mat: Ploughman, *C*. Miles Morgan, *Q*. Nich. Smith.
18. Rob: Burrell, *L*. John Greene, *C*. Nathaniel Weſt, *Q* Thomas Eliot.
19. C. Francis Dowett, *L*. Hen. Saderſon, C. Tho. Gore, *Q*. John Otter.
20. C. Iames Temple, L. William Baker, *C*. Carax Ling. *Q* Fran: Sharpe.
21. C. Iohn Bird, L. Samuel Boſa, *C*. Ambr. Rooke, *Q*. Jonathan Finch.
22. C. Mathew Draper, *C*. Iohn Strelly, *Q*. Abraham Carter.
23. C. Dimock.
24. C. Horatio Carey, L. Jonas Vandruſick, *C*. George Hutton.
25. C. Iohn Alured.
26. C. Iohn Neale, L. Rob: Bruſe.
27. C. Iohn Hamond, C. William Gill, *Q*. Iſack Cavaler.
28. C. Ed: Ayſcough, L. Thomas Moſley, *C*. Sayer, *Q*. Clarke.
29. C. Alex: Pym. L. Arnold Haward, C. Ric: Compton, *Q*. Ralph Romitree.
30. C. Iohn Hotham.

31. C. Arthur Evelin, *L.* C. John de la Hay.
32. C. Geo: Thompſon, *L.* John Coſhe, *C.* Iohn Upton, *Q.* Will. Couſe.
33. C. Edwin Sandys, *L.* John Cockaine.
34 C. Anth: Milemay, *L.* Hen: Hatcher, *C.* Sam: Coſworth, *Q.* Th. Varnon.
35. C. Ed: Kyghley, *L.* W: Cooker, *C.* Tho. Loftus, *Q.* Alex: Wincheſter.
36. C. Nath: Fines.
37. C. Edw: Berry, *L.* C. Ed: Saunders, *C.* Tho. Billiard, *Q.* Hen: Woodnoth.
38. C. Alex: Douglas.
39. C. Tho. Lidcott, *L.* Rob: Stradling.
40. C. Tho. Hamond, *L.* John Lindſey, *C.* Mi: Wanderford.
41. C. John Dulbeir, *L.* Wil. Framton, *C.* H: Vanbraham, *Q.* Jo. Downcham.
42. C. Francis Fines, L. Iames Moore, *C.* Henry Fines, *Q.* George Malten.
43. C. S. A. Haſelwrick, L. Jervis Brakey, C. Tho: Horton, *Q.* Zach: Walker.
44 C. S. Walt: Earle, L. Ed: Johnſon, *Q.* Paul Scooler.
45. C. Jo: Fleming, L. Robert Kirle, *C.* Ed: Fleming, *Q.* B. Blackborow.
46. C. Ar: Goodwin, L. Iohn Browne, C. Peter Palmer, *Q.* William Jucey.
47. C. Rich: Grenvile, L. Cha: Fountaine, *C.* Jo: James, *Q.* Alex: Daviſon.
48. C. Tho: Terrill, L. William Spry, *C.* Ioſeph Ianes, *Q.* Ed: Throwley.
49 C. Iohn Hale, *L.* Chenie Fuller, *C.* I. Midthoope, *Q.* Michael Hale.
50. C. H. Milmay of G. *L.* Hen: Gibb, *C* Rob: Milmay, *Q.* Edm: Hadon.
51. C. Will: Balfoore, *C.* George Weſt.
52. C. George Auſtin.
53. C. Adrian Scroope, L. William Day, *C.* Max: Vetty, *Q.* Henry Nuby.
54. C. Herc: Langriſh, L. Io: Dingley, C. *J. de la Blancheur*, *Q.* Io: Ealſman.
55. C. Edw: Wingate, L. Tho: Evans, *C.* Hen: Daldorne, *Q.* Io: Whitebread.
56. C. Edw: Baynton.
57. C. Ch: Chicheſter, L. Jo: Hide, *C.* Edward Weeks, *Q.* Richard Gourd.
58. C. Hen: Ireton, L. Jo: de Gennis, *C.* Samuel Clarke, *Q.* Chriſt: Briſton.
59. C. Walt: Long, L. Nic: Battersby, *C.* Coniers Cooper, *Q.* Walt: Harcourt.
60. C. John Fines, L. Jo: Carmichaell, *C.* Edw: Walley, *Q.* Wil: Bugſlock.
61. C. Fr: Thompſon, L. Tho: Elliot, *C.* Vincent Corbet, *Q.* Phil: Barley.
62. C. Edmond Weſt.
63. C. Sir Robert Pie.
64. C. Thomas Hatcher.
65. C. Robert Vivers.
66. C. William Anſelme.
67. C. Oli: Cromwell, *L.* Curb: Baildon, *C.* Joſ: Waterhouſe, *Q.* Io: Disbrow.
68. C. Robert Kirle, *L.* Ch: Fleming, *C.* Iames Kirle, *Q.* Iohn Ball.
69. C. Sir William Wray.
70. C. Wil: Pretty, *L.* Mat: Plowman, *C.* Miles Morgan, *Q.* Ant: Arundell.
71. C. Sir Io: Sanders, *L.* Wil: Wardley, *C.* Math: Pedar, *Q.* John Harding.

72. C. Thomas Temple.
73. C. Valen: Watton, L. Jarvis Bonner, C. Watton, 2. Obadiah Crisp.
74. C. Sir Faithfull Fortescue.
75. C. Symon Rudgley, L. Lew: Chadwick. C. Edward Fines.

Dragooneers, Each Troope consisting of 100. Horse, Besides the Officers.

1. *Colonell* and *Cap:* Jo: Browne.
Major & *Cap:* Nath: Gordon.
Sir John Browne, *Captaine.*
2. *Cap:* Robert Mewer.
Lievt: Thomas Mewer.
Cor: Nicholas Mewer.
3. *Cap:* William Buchan.
Cap: Robert Marine.
Lievt: Francis Bradbury.
Quarter-master, John Blackman.
Provost-Marshall, Daniel Lyon.
4. *Cap:* Sir Anthony Irby.
Lievt: William Patrick.
Cor: Richard le Hunt.
5. *Colonell*, James Wandlo.
Lievt: George Dunlas.
Cap: Archibald Hambleton.
Cap: Alexander Nerne.
Cap: John Barne.
Cap: James Stenchion.
Chirurgion, James Heithley.

Those Officers that are not mentioned in these Lists, have not as yet received their Commissions, by reason of their suddain imployment in the Expedition.

A true Copie of the Instructions agreed upon by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, and sent to his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, Lord Generall of the Army, concerning the advancing of his *Forces towards His* MAJESTY, &c.

FIrst you shall carefully restraine all Impieties, Prophanenesse, and Disorders, Ryot, Insolence, and Plundering in your Souldiers, as well by strict and severe punishment of such offences, as by all other meanes which you in your wisedomes shall thinke fit.

Secondly, your Lordship is to march with such forces as you thinke fit towards the Army, raised in his Majesties Name against the Parliament and Kingdome, and with them, or any part of them, to fight at such time and

place as you ſhall judge to conduce to the peace and ſafety of the Kingdom; And you ſhall uſe your utmoſt endevours by Battaile or otherwiſe to reſcue his Majeſties perſon, and the perſons of the Prince, and Duke of *Yorke*, out of the hands of thoſe deſperate perſons who are now about them.

Thirdly, you ſhall take an opportunitie in ſome ſafe and honourable way, to cauſe the Petition of both Houſes of Parliament herewith ſent unto you, to be preſented unto his Majeſtie, and if his Majeſtie ſhall pleaſe thereupon to withdraw himſelfe from the forces now about him, and to reſort to the Parliament, you ſhall cauſe all theſe forces to disband, and ſhall ſecure and defend his Majeſtie with a ſufficient ſtrength in his returne.

Fourthly, you ſhall publiſh and declare, that if any, who have been ſeduced by the falſe aſperſions caſt upon the proceedings of the Parliament, as to aſſiſt the King in the acting of thoſe dangerous Counſels, ſhall willingly within ten dayes after ſuch publication in the Army, returne to their dutie, not doing any hoſtile act within the time limited, and joyne themſelves with the Parliament, in defence of Religion, his Majeſties perſon, the Liberties and Lawes of the Kingdome, and priviledges of Parliament, with their perſons and Eſtates, as the Members of both Houſes, and the reſt of the Kingdome have done: That the Lords and Commons will be ready upon their ſubmiſſion to receive ſuch perſons in ſuch manner as they ſhall have cauſe to acknowledge they have been uſed with clemency and favour: Provided, that this ſhall not extend to admit any man into either Houſe of Parliament who ſtands ſuſpended, without giving ſatisfaction to the Houſe whereof he ſhall be a Member: and except all perſons who ſtand impeached, or particularly Voted in either Houſe of Parliament for any delinquency whatſoever; Excepting likewiſe ſuch Adherents of thoſe who ſtand impeached in Parliament of Treaſon, as have been eminent perſons and chiefe Actors in thoſe Treaſons; And except the Earle of *Briſtoll*, the Earle of *Cumberland*, the Earle of *New-Caſtle*, the Earle *Rivers*, Secretary *Nicholas*, Maſter *Endimion Porter*, Maſter *Edward Hide*, the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earle of *Carnarvan*, the Lord Viſcount *Newarke*, the Lord Viſcount *Faulkland*, being one of the principall Secretaries of State to his Majeſtie.

Fifthly, you ſhall apprehend the perſons of all theſe who ſtand impeached in Parliament, or have been declared Traytors by both or either Houſe of Parliament, or other Delinquents, and you ſhall ſend them unto the Parliament to receive condigne puniſhment according to their offences.

Sixthly, you ſhall receive the Loanes, or Contributions of Money, Plate, or Horſe, from all his Majeſties loving Subjects, which they ſhall be willing to make for the ſupport of the charge of the Army, and better diſcharge of the ſervice of the Common-wealth; And you ſhall certifie all ſuch ſummes

of

of Money, and the value of such Horses, that the persons thereupon may have the publique faith for payment to be made unto them, as to others of his Majesties Subjects upon the subscription of Money, Plate, and Horse.

Seventhly, you shall carefully protect all his Majesties loving Subjects from rapine and violence by any of the Cavaliers, or other of his Majesties pretended Army, or by any of the Souldiers of the Army which you command; and you shall cause the Armour and Goods of any person to be restored to them from whom they have been unjustly taken.

Eighthly, you shall observe such further Directions and Instructions as you from time to time receive from both Houses of Parliament.

A List of his Majesties Navie Royall, and Merchants Ships; Their Names, Captaines, and Lievtenants, their Men and Burthens in every one, now setting forth for the Guard of the narrow Seas, and for IRELAND this yeare 1642.

The Kings Majesties Ships; The Names of Captaines and Lievtenants, Ships, Men, and Burthens.

1. IN the James, *Robert* Earle of *Warwicke*, Vice-Admirall, Master *Slingsby* Lievtenant, 260. men, burthen 875. tun. 2. In the Saint George, *William Batten* Captaine, Master *William Smith* Lievtenant, 260. men, burthen 792. tun. 3. In the Raine-bow, Sir *John Mennis* Captaine, Master *Lutten* Lievtenant, 260 men, burthen 721. tun. 4. In the Reformation, Sir *David Murrey* Captaine, Master *Standsbury* Lievtenant, 260. men, burthen 731. tun. 5. Victory, Captaine *Fogge* Captaine, Master *Fogge* Lievtenant, 240. men, burthen 742. tun. 6. *Henrietta Maria*, Captaine *Hatch* Captaine, Master *Wattes* Lievtenant, 250. men, burthen 793. tun. 7. Unicorne, Captaine *Frenchfield* Captaine, Master *Sommerston* Lievtenant, 250. men, burthen 767. tun. 8. *Charles Swanley* Captaine, Master *Darey* Lievtenant, 250. men, burthen 810. tun. 9. Vanguard, Captaine *Blith* Captaine, Master *Blith* Lievtenant, 250. men, burthen 751. tun. 10. Entrance, Captaine *Owen* Captaine, Master *Bowen* Lievtenant, 160. men, burthen 539. tun. 11. Garland, Captaine *Stingsby* Captaine, Master *Walters* Lievtenant, 170. men, burthen 767. tun. 12. Lyon, Captaine *Prise* Captaine, Master *Hill* Lievtenant, 170. men, 602. tun. 13. Antelope, Captaine *Butley* Captaine, Master *Willeby* Lievtenant, 160. men, burthen 512. tun. 14. Mary Rose,

Captaine *Fox* Captaine, 100. men, burthen 321. tun. 15. Expedition. Captaine *Wake* Captaine, 100. men, burthen 301. tun. 16. Greyhound, Captaine *Wheler* Captaine, 50. men, burthen 126. tun.

Merchants Ships.

1. In the Martane, Captaine *George Martaine* Captaine, Maſter *Hakriger* Lievtenant, 210. men, burthen 700. tun. 2. Samſon, Captaine *Aſhly* Captaine, Maſter *Andrew* Lievtenant, 180. men, burthen 600. tun. 3. Ceſar, Captaine *Elias Jorden* Captaine, Maſter *Norton* Lievtenant, 180. men, burthen 600. tun. 4. London, Captaine *John Stephens* Captaine, Maſter *Penroy* Lievtenant, 180. men, burthen 600. tun. 5. Unicorne, Captaine *Edward Johnſon* Captaine, 143. men, burthen 475. tun. 6. Mary Flower, Captaine *Peter Andrews* Captaine, 121. men, burthen 450. tun. 7. Bonny Venter, Captaine *George Swanly* Captaine, 120. men, burthen 400. tun. 8. The Proſperous, Captaine *William Driver* Captaine, 120. men, burthen 400. tun. 9. Hurclens, Captaine *Mover* Captaine, 150. men, burthen 350. tun. 10. Patagon, Captaine *Leonard Harris* Captaine, 105. men, burthen 350. tun. 11. Hopefull Luke, Captaine *Lee* Captaine, 105. men, burthen 350. tun. 12. Golden Angell, Captaine *Walker* Captaine, 105. men, burthen 350. tun. 13. Exchange, Captaine *Lucas* Captaine, 89. men, burthen 325. tun. 14. Mayden-head, Captaine *Lewton* Captaine, 90. men, burthen 300. tun. 15. Providence, Captaine *William Swandly* Captaine, 81. men, burthen 271. tun. 16. Jocelyn, Captaine *Partridge* Captaine, 60. men, burthen 200. tun.

His Majeſties Ships for the Iriſh Seas.

1. The Swalow, Captaine *Thomas Kettley*, 150. men, 160. tun.
2. Bonny Venture, Captaine *Henry Stradling*, 160. men, 557. tun.

Merchants Ships.

1. Diſcovery, Captaine *John Brokhaven*, 144. men, 380. tun.
2. Ruth, Captaine *Robert Conſtable*, 120. men, 400. tun.
3. Employment, Captaine *Thomas Aſly*, 132. men, 440. tun.
4. Peter, Captaine *Peter Stroung*, 81. men 270. tun.
5. Pennington, Captaine *Joſeph Jordan*, 360. men, 135. tun.
6. Fellowſhip, Captaine *Thomas Colle* 87. men, 290. tun.
7. Mary, Captaine *William Capell*, 30. men, 103. tun.
8. John, Captaine *John Thomas*, 15. men, 50. tun.

The

The Names of the Orthodox Divines, Presented by the Knights and Burgesses of severall Counties, Cities, and Burroughs, as fit persons to be consulted with by the *Parliament*, touching the Reformation of *Church-Government* and *Liturgie*, Aprill 25. 1642.

JAmes *Archbishop of* Armagh. *Doctor* Stiles. *Parson of S.* Georges *neere the Bridge, presented by the Burgesses for the Universitie of* Oxford. *Doctor* Brownrigge, *Master of* Katherine Hall. *Doctor* Ward, *Master of* Sidney Colledge, *presented by the Burgesses for the Universitie of* Cambridge. *Doctor* Twist. William Reyner, *presented for* Berkshire. Henry Wilkinson. Thomas Valentine, *presented for* Buckinghamshire. Thomas Dillingham. Oliver Boles, *presented for* Bedfordshire. *Doctor* Thomas Wincope. *Master* Thomas Goodwyn, *presented for* Cambridgeshire. *Doctor* Hoyle. *Master* Bridges *of* Yarmouth, *presented for* Cumberland. *Master* Gamon. *Master* John Hicks *of* Lawrick, *presented for* Cornwall. *Doctor* Inneston. *Master* William Morton, *presented for* Durham. *Master* Levit *of* Rippon. *Master* Michlethwaite *of* Cerry Burton, *presented for* Eboracens. Stephen Marshall *of* Finchfield. Obediah Sedgewick *of* Cogshall, *presented for* Essex. *Master* William Mewe *of* Estington, *B. D.* *Master* John Duninge *of* Coldaston, *presented for* Gloucestershire. *Master* John Greene *of* Pencombe. *Master* Stanley Gower *of* Bracton, *presented for* Hereford. *Doctor* Smith *of* Barkway. *Doctor* Burgesse *of* Waterford, *presented for* Hertfordshire. *Master* Thomas Bathurst. *Master* Philip Nye, *presented for* Huntington. *Master* Francis Tailor. *Master* Wilson *of* Otham, *presented for* Kent. *Master* Edward Calamy, *of the Parish of* Aldermanbury. *Master* George Walker *of St.* Johns *Parish*. *Master* Carril *of* Lincolnes Inne. *Master* Lazarus Seaman *of* Alhollowes Bredstreete, *presented for* London. Anthony Tuckney *of* Boston. Thomas Coleman *of* Blyton, *presented for* Lincolne. *Doctor* Harris *Warden of* Winchester Colledge. *Master* Morley, *presented for* Munmouth. *Doctor* Downing *of* Hackney. *Master* Jeremiah Burroughes, *presented for* Middlesex. *Master* Reignolds *Parson of* Branston. *Master* Hill *Parson of* Titchmarsh, *presented for* Northampton. *Master* John Jackson *of* Grayes Inne. *Master* William Carter *of* London, *presented for* Northumberland. *Master* Thomas Thoroughgood. *Master* John Arrowsmith, *presented for* Norfolk. *Doctor* Sanderson *of* Boothby. *Master* John Foxcroft *of* Gotham, *presented for* Nottingham. *Master* Robert Harris *B. D. Parson of* Hanwell. *Master* Robert Crosse, *B. D. fellow of* Lincolne Colledge, *presented for* Oxford. *Master* Samuel Gibson. *Master* Jeremie Whitaker, *presented for* Rutland.

Maſter Samuel Crook *of* Wranton, *B. D.* *Maſter* John Comant *of* Livingston, *B. D.* *preſented for* Somerſet. *Maſter* Thomas Young *of* Stowmarket. *Maſter* John Phillips *of* Wrentham, *preſented for* Suffolke. John Langley, *Rector of* Weſtudeley. Chriſtopher Tiſdale, *Rector of* Uphusborne, *preſented for* Southampton. *Doctor* Staunton *of* Kingeſton. *Doctor* Featly *of* Lambeth, *preſented for* Surrey. *Maſter* Edward Corbet *of* Oxford, *M. of Arts.* *Maſter* Samuel Hildersham, *preſented for* Salop. Francis Cook *of* Yoxhall, Clerk. John Lightfoot *of* Aſhley, Clerk, *preſented for* Stafford. *Maſter* Benjamin Pickering. *Maſter* Henry Nye, *preſented for* Suſſex. *Maſter* Arth. Salway. *Doctor* Prideaux, *Biſhop of* Worceſtor, *preſented for* Wigorn. *Maſter* Henry Hall, *B. D.* *Maſter* Henry Hutton, *Maſter of Arts, preſented for* Weſtmerland. Henry Seuder *Rector of* Collingborne, *B. D.* Thomas Baily, *Rector of* Manningford, *B. D.* *preſented for* Wiltſhire. *Maſter* Burgeſſe, *Parſon of* Sutton Ulfield. *Maſter* Richard Vines, *Parſon of* Weddington, *preſented for* Warwick.

Maſter Richard Buckley, *B. D.* *for* Angleſey. *Doctor* Temple *of* Batterſey, *for* Brecknoc. *Maſter* Shute *of* Lumberſtreet, *for* Cardigan. *Maſter* Nicholſon, *for* Carmarthen. *Maſter* Cattatne, *for* Carnarvan. Ric. Lloide, *D. D.* *for* Denbigh. *Doctor* Chriſtopher Paſhley, *for* Flint. Henry Tozer, *B. D. and ſenior Fellow of* Ex. Colledge, *for* Glamorgan. *Maſter* William Spurſtoe, *for* Merioneth. *Maſter* Francis Channell, *for* Pembroke. Meedw. Ellis *Rector of* Guilsfeild, *for* Montgomr. *Doct.* Hachet *for* Radnor. Iſles of *Garnſey* and *Jerſey*. Samuel de la Place. Jo. de la March.

THe Commiſſioners of the generall Aſſembly have choſe 3 *Elders* and 6 *Miniſters* to be at this Aſſembly. The *Miniſters* are Mr. *Hinderſon*, Mr. *Dunglaſſe* Mr. *Rutherfurd* Mr. *Bugly*, Mr. *Gelaſpe*, and Mr. *Borthwicke*, who is at *London*. The *Elders* are the Earl of *Caſſells*, L. *Maitland*, & S. *Archib. Johnſtone*.

A Liſt of the Field-Officers choſen and appointed for the *Iriſh Expedition*, by the Committee at *Guild*-Hall *London*, for the Regiments of 5000 foot and 500 horſe; Under the Command of PHILIP Lord *Wharton*, Baron of *Scarborough*, Lord Generall for *Ireland*.

Troops of Horſe.

Colonell Generalls Troop.

Captain, Ralfe Whiſtler.
Cornet, Peter Ware.
Quarter-maſter, Nicholas Butterſby.
Corporals, Conyers Cooper. Bartho. Johnſon. Ralph Henery.

Second Troope, Lord Brogh[ill].
Lieutenant, John Allen.
Cornet, Cecill Aſhcough.
Quarter-maſter, Tho. Hudſon.
Corporalls, Geo. Staples, Robert Ben-

net, Thomas Allen.
Third troop, Sir Faithfull Forteſcue,
Lieutenant, Francis Dovet.
Cornet, Tho. Forteſcue.
Quarter-maſter, Jo. Coyſhe.
Corporals, Jo. Vangerich, Jo. Marſhall, Ralph Walcot.
Fourth troop, Liev. Colonel Jo. Hurry.
Lieutenant, William Mercer,
Cornet, Sedeſcue.
Quarter-maſter, Jo. Pearne.
Corporals, Ralph Vickerman, Rich. Whymper, Will. Crane.
Fifth troop, Alexander Nayrne.
Lieutenant, William Hyde.
Cornet, Marmaduke Cooper.
Quarter-maſter, Gedeon Lock.
Corporals, Nath. Walmſley, Hugh Farr, Ben. Ballard *his Enſigne*.
Sixth troop, Jo. Trenchard.
Lieutenant, Adam Baynard.
Cornet, Jo. Hyde.
Quarter-maſter, Francis Fook.
Corporals, Jo. Freake, Jo. Starkey, Tho. Gwalter.
Seventh troop, William St. Leger.
Lieutenant, Ed. Leventhorp.
Cornet, Skrynſheere.
Quarter-maſter, Philip Vanderhiden.
Corporals, Ed. Gray, Nicho. Phipp, Robert Wood.

Foot Companies.

Colonell Generall.
His Captain Edward Maſſy.
His Enſigne, Oliver Cromwell.
Lieutenant Colonell and Sergeant Major Generall, Jeremy Horton.
His Lieutenant, Tho. Browne.
His Enſigne, Ed. Greene.
Sergeant Major, Owen Parry.
His Lieutenant, Ed. Browne.
His Enſigne, Rob. Hughes.
Firſt Captain, Vincent Calmady.
his Lieutenant, Edward Tyler.
his Enſigne, Richard Bland.
Second Captain, Robert Long.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Allanby.
his Enſigne, Roger Moore.
Third Captain, Henry Carew.
his Lieutenant, Charles Holcroft.
his Enſigne, William Heyden.
Fourth Captain, Hen. Skipwith.
his Lieutenant, Jo. Ivey.
his Enſigne, Oliver St. John.
Fifth Cap. of Fire-Locks, Elias Struice.
his Lieutenant, Ed. Gray.
his Enſigne, Tho. Barber.

Second Colonell, Lord Kerney.
his Lieutenant, Robert Hamond.
his Enſigne, Richard Bagot.
Lieutenant-Colonell, Henry Shelley.
his Lieutenant, Jo. Ramsford.
his Enſigne, Jo. Aſhfield.
Sergeant Major, Daniel Goodrick.
his Lieutenant, Geo. Lower.
his Enſigne, Charles Blount.
Firſt Captain, Charles Dawſon.
his Lieutenant, Philip Meautas.
his Enſigne, Jacob Stringer.
Second Captain, Herbert Blankchard.
his Lieutenant, Morgan Tinney.
his Enſigne, Chriſtoph Chudleigh.
Third cap. Agmondiſham Muſchamp
his Lieutenant, Will. Dothwait.
his Enſigne, Gervaſe Brach.
Fourth Captain, Paul Wats.
his Lieutenant, Andr. Manwarring.
his Enſigne, Tho. Barriffe.
Fifth Capt. for Firelocks, Will. Lower.
his Lieutenant, Redman.

his

his Enſigne, Jo. Raymond.

Third Colonell, Tho. Ballard.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Grover.
his Enſigne, Leonard Morton.
Lieutenant Colonell Sir Ed. Denny.
his Lieutenant, Ed. Odingſells.
his Enſigne, William Garfoot.
Sergeant Major, Francis Martin.
his Lieutenant, Rob. Noyce.
his Enſigne, Jo. Hardy.
Firſt Captain, Captain Primroſe.
his Lieutenant, Ed. Norbury,
his Enſigne, William Fowlis.
Second Captain, Edward Allen.
his Lieutenant, Fran. Bowyer.
his Enſigne, Robert Goodwin.
Third Captain, Fran. Fook.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Nayerne.
his Enſigne, Hen. Higgins.
Fourth Captain, Thomas Middleton.
his Lieutenant, Jo. Lookar.
his Enſigne, Charles Parker.
Fifth Capt. for Firelocks, Pet. Nurford.
his Lieutenant, Robert Davis.
his Enſigne, Hen. Cope.

Fourth Colonell, Charles Eſſex.
his Lieutenant, Fran. Hall.
his Enſigne, Jo. Shipman.
Lieut. Col. Adam Cunningham.
his Lieutenant, Peter Criſpe.
his Enſigne, Leonard Hawkins.
Sergeant Major, Tho. Ogle.
his Lieutenant, James Webb.
his Enſigne, Richard Osborne.
Firſt Captain, William Roberts.
his Lieutenant, Ambroſe Tindall.
his Enſigne, Jo. Watkins.
Second Captain, George Narrow.
his Lieutenant, Edward Barnwel.
his Enſigne, Tho. Paramour.
Third Captain, Conſtance Ferrer.
his Lieutenant, William Hewet.
his Enſigne, Jo. Hemings.
Fourth Captaine, Sam. Lotus.
his Lieutenant, James Barrell.
his Enſigne, Fran. Butler.
Fifth Cap. for Firelocks, John Jinkin.
his Lieutenant, Bartho. Elecot.
his Enſigne, Mr. Wayte.

Fifth Colonell, William Barnfield.
his Captain, Sam. Price.
his Enſigne, Caſworth.
Lieutenant Colonell, Wagſtaff.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Coleby.
his Enſigne, Robert Nelſon.
Sergeant Major, George Hutchinſon.
his Lieutenant, Jo. Minſhaw.
his Enſigne, William Bourcher.
Firſt Captain, Jo. Barnfield.
his Lieutenant, Richard Bingley.
his Enſigne, Ralph Garts.
Second Captain, Horatio Carey.
his Lieutenant, Allen Povey.
his Enſigne, Humfrey Burton.
Third Captain, Robert Baker.
his Lieutenant, Michael Bland.
his Enſigne, Jo. Roſe.
Fourth Captain, Chriſtoph. Burgh.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Hoare,
his Enſigne, Samuel Marſton.
Fifth Cap. for Fire-locks, Rich. Benſ.
his Lieutenant, Tho. Latimer.
his Enſigne, Jo. Browne.

FINIS.

K. England. Army.

10

A TRVE RELATION OF THE LATE PROCEEDINGS of part of His Majesties Forces in *Worceſter-ſhire*.

Shewing how they were encountred by the

RIGHT HONOVRABLE

THE EARLE

OF STAMFORD,

With his Regiment, and part of the Trained Bands of *Hereford* and *Worceſter-ſhire*,

Who defeated the ſaid Forces, being in number a thouſand Horſe, and twelve hundred Foot; whereof ſix hundred were ſlaine, and two hundred taken Priſoners.

Written in a Letter to ſome of the Honourable the Houſe of Commons, and teſtified under the hands of theſe Commanders; namely,

Lievtenant Colonell *Muſgrave*, Captaine *Henry Parkinſon*, Captaine *Iewell*, Captaine *Thomas Godfrey*, and Lievtenant *Breddiman*.

Ibi sub. 22

London, Printed for *Robert Nicols*. 1642.

A TRVE

RELATION

OF THE LATE

PROCEEDINGS

of part of His Majesties

Forces in Yorke-shire.

Shewing how they were encountred by the

ROVNT HONOVRABLE

THE EARLE

OF STAMFORD.

With his Regiment, and part of the Trained Bands

of Hertford and Worcester-shire.

Who defeated the Rebel Forces, being in number a

thousand Horse, and twelve hundred Foot: wherein

six hundred were slain, and two hun-

dred ten Prisoners.

Written in a Letter to some of the Honourable the

House of Commons, and testified under the hands of

their Commanders; namely,

Lieutenant Colonell Clayton, Captaine Henry Parker, and

Captaine Lovell, Captaine Thomas Gayfry, and

Lieutenant Bladman.

London, Printed for Robert Nicols. 1642.

A true Relation of the late proceedings of part of his Majesties Forces in WORCESTERSHIRE.

THe fatall miseries of civill war, which have lately afflicted, in a manner, more of the Provinces of this fruitfull and flourishing Kingdome, have not part therof been more abundant then in the noble County of *Worcester*, whither in the beginning of these intestine dissentions divers of the Malignants repaired, making the City of *Worcester* it self the first Theatre where any of their Tragedies was acted, being thence expelled with losse by the Parliaments Forces, since which time, that Province, with the adjoyning County of *Hereford*, were committed to the government of the right honourable the Earle of *Stamford*, who hath demeaned himselfe very nobly in those parts, repressing all the attempts of the Malignants thereabouts, keeping the said Countries in a good posture of defence, and by that means in security and quietnesse; till about the beginning of this present *December*, his Majestie transmitting divers of his Forces towards *Shrewsbury*, where, as it is imagined, his Army shall winter, the parts about *Oxford* being too neere the Parliaments Forces. The said Forces, to the number of two thousand five hundred horse and foot, tooke their journey through the County of *Worcester*, omitting no kinde of spoyle and rapine in their passage; notice of which proceedings comming to the Earle of *Stamford* at *Hereford*, he determined, according to the trust reposed in him by the honourable the high Court of Parliament, either to intercept,

cept, or overtake them in their journey, and to call them to a ſevere acount for their inhumane outrages; and ſo with his owne Regiment of a thouſand foot, and his owne troope of horſe, and three troopes more, which came in to him out of *Hereford* and *Worceſter-ſhires*: as alſo ſome five hundred foot of the *Militia* of the ſaid Counties, on *Monday* the 13. of this preſent moneth, with much alacrity and courage he ſet forward in purſuite of the Cavaliers; who under the conduct of their Colonells, Sir *Lewis Dives*, and Colonell *Lewis Kirke*, were advanced as far as *Kidderminſter*, a towne upon the edge of *Worceſter-ſhire*, where it borders with *Shropſhire*, and there had quartered themſelves, taking from the honeſt Inhabitants what ever pleaſed their appetites; and exerciſing all the hoſtility that could poſſibly be imagined. The Earle of *Stamford* having certaine intelligence that they had fixed their rendevouz at *Kidderminſter*, with all poſſible ſpeed ſhaped his courſe thither, intending (if it were poſſible) to ſurprize the ſecure Cavaliers in the middeſt of all their jollities and pleaſures, but that deſigne ſuited to no effect, the enemies ſcouts giving them timely knowledge of the Earles approach, ſo much extenuating and leſſening his numbers, that thoſe haughty Colonells, *Dives* and *Kirke*, with their ſelfe-opinionated Malignants, made a laughing-ſtocke of the Earles attempt, threatning to ſhave thoſe Round-heads, (as they in contempt called our men) as bare as *Innes-of-Court* Gentlemen doe Serjeants; with other termes of pride and reproach: and ſo beating up their Drummes, their ſouldiers made immediate repaire to their colours; and in good array of battell marched forth of their quarters to give the Earle a bloodie welcome to *Kidderminſter*. This being *Wedneſday*, the fifteenth of this preſent *December*.

The Earle by this time was arrived within three miles of the towne, when both by their out-cries, and the ſound of their Drummes, hee was aſſured of the enemies approach, and therfore drew his ſouldiers all out into two battalja's,

battalia's, himſelfe commanding the firſt, and the laſt being led by the Colonell of the aforeſaid *Militia*: two troopes of horſe he ſent, with each a Muſquetier behind them, into a little thicket on the left hand of the plaine, where hee was ſure the enemy would give him battell, charging them, with as much ſilence as was poſſible to get through it, and when the fight was at the hotteſt, either to charge into the skirts of the Malignants, or, if it were poſſible, upon their very backes, that ſo the greater might be their terror. Pollicy in warres is oft as prevalent as blowes. The ambuſh was ſcarce entred the thicket, when the enemy appeared on the ſaid plaine; Colonell *Kirke* having the honour to bring on their Van, as a ſafegard, before which was drawne eight good field peeces; the Earle having but five, and not of ſo big carriage as the enemies: Sir *Lewis Dives* himſelfe brought up the reare, which were moſt of them foot-men, except Sir *Lewis* his owne troope, and one more, under the command of Sir *Thomas Dalliſon*, abſolutely thinking, that after the diſcharge of their Cannon, the Cavaliers by breaking into our front, would make a quicke diſpatch of the buſineſſe, and put the reſt of our forces into rout. But mens expectations are often as vaine and uneffectuall as dreames, which onely are ingendred to delude the fancy: For my Lord of *Stamford*, with a thick and well ordered body of foot oppoſed their horſe, at the diſcharge of their Ordnance, opening their rancks wide, the bullets paſſed through, doing little damage or execution on our ſouldiours; and and at the approach within Muſquet-ſhot of their Cavaliers, our peeces, which were likewiſe in our front, plaid upon them, and ſent at leaſt threeſcore of them to the earth, which ſeconded with a luſty volley of ſhot, inforced the Malignants to ſtay in their carrere; ſo that my Lord of *Stamfords* troope rode up even to the very faces of their Vantcurrers, and gave them the ſalute of death into their very boſomes, few of their Piſtolls ſhot falling in

vaine, by reason of the neerneſſe and number of the enemies. Colonell *Kirke* not a jot diſheartened with this misfortune, came violently, and yet diſcreetly on, breaking through my Lords troopes, (who were unable to oppoſe that multitude, and therefore wheeled about to the rere of our firſt battalia) and making ſure to diſorder our foot, they were not once able to enter their ranks, but with their ſtiffe and long Pikes kept them off, while the Muſquets thundred death and wounds upon the horſes and riders: the Earle of *Stamford* by his owne example and valour cheering up his men to ſudden victory, but ſome of Colonell *Kirke* his troopes had charged by this time into our flancke, and there gotten entrance, with their Poll-axes after the diſcharging of their Petronels, doing ſome execution on our men; ſo that our front converting to the right hand file, where the danger was moſt eminent, Colonell *Kirke* broke in upon them there, but to his owne, more then the detriment of our men, who ſtanding cloſe, and keeping their ground, were not to be removed thence by all the fury of the Cavaliers, whom they with good aime ſhot from their horſes; the Colonell of the train'd band advancing forward with his battalia, his freſh men brought terror and confuſion to the Malignants horſe-men, who wiſhed themſelves againe diſ-ingaged and at liberty; Sir *Lewis Dives* ſeeing the buſineſſe at this heighth, haſten'd in with his owne troope, and that of Sir *Thomas Dalſon* (whom he commanded to bring up his foot with all ſpeed) to Colonell *Kirkes* reſcue, and himſelfe being of as much ſpirit and courage as any is among the Malignants, furiouſly broke in to the aid of his companion, who had received a very ſore wound in his right thigh: but the Earle of *Stamford* put himſelfe in oppoſition of Sir *Lewis Dives*, and with the *Militia* new come, made him reſiſtance, the ſouldiers on our part fighting like men who were ſenſible for what they fought, and againſt whom; and by reaſon of the horſe-men's amazing themſelves rear, they

put their foot in play againſt ours, who under the conduct of Sir *Thomas Dalliſon* gave ours a very fierce encounter; but meeting as hot an anſwer from ours, they did not haſten ſo faſt forward as was expected they would; but their horſe charging on us againe, they followed them, and ſo were mingled pell-mell amongſt our men, who with their ſwords, pikes, and butt ends of their Muſquets laid luſtily about them, and beat them downe by heaps, that had not Sir *Lewis* by his malignant and pertinacious courage held them in with threats and perſwaſions, they had, like ill bred Hawkes, turned taile, and fled from that game of death; but in ſpight of his courage and reſiſtance, our men ſtill got ground on them. Colonell *Kirke*, by reaſon of his wound, being unable to bring on his troopes, who indeed had their bellies full of thoſe viands already, and had no ſtomack to feed upon any more of them: my Lord of *Stamford* having alſo gotten ſo much ground of them, that now his Cannon againe was uſefull, which being recharged, was as ſuddenly diſcharged into the greateſt preſſe of the enemies horſe, killing ſome men of note, amongſt which was one *Smith*, Colonell *Kirkes* Captaine Lievtenant.

And now to give you a finall concluſion to the buneſſe, our two troopes of horſe, who had paſſed the thicket, and wheeled about under an adjoyning hill, and ſo got unſeene into the very reere of the enemies foot, who had not yet ſtrucke a ſtroke, but were in expectation of the fortune of their companions; upon them therefore both our horſe and muſquetiers, giving fire at once, and with couragious outcryes entring in amongſt them, they were ſo terrified with the ſuddenneſſe of the alarum, that never thinking of reſiſtance, they who came to fight laſt fled firſt, our men taking ſome of their Commanders priſoners, and ſlaughtring good ſtore of their ſouldiers: my Lord of *Stamford* having notice of the approach of his ambuſh, gave Sir *Lewis* ſo hot a

charge,

charge, that unable to resist it, and amazed with the discomfiture of his rere, his valour gave place to his fortune, and so with his Comrade Colonell *Kirke*, and his surviving horse-men, he fled, endeavouring to have set fire on *Kidderminster*, but that by the indeavour of the Inhabitants and his owne feare being prevented, he drew towards *Shrewesbury* with all haste possible, leaving behind him six hundred and upwards of his best men dead in the place, besides the losse of his Ordnance and two hundred prisoners. The Earle of *Stamford* after this glorious victory, knowing it was in vaine to pursue those Malignants any further, retired with his conquering forces towards his owne charge at *Hereford*, resolving to venture his life and fortunes in the service of the Common-wealth and Parliament.

FINIS.

TRVTH
IN TWO
LETTERS
BY
A MAN OF WORTH
from the Regiment of Colonell
Browne, upon the deſignes of,
MARBLOROVV,
AND
VVINCHESTER.

With the manner of all the proceedings ſince they went out upon that ſervice.

Not Written by any pot Poet.
But by an honeſt true hearted Citizen, who ſerves more in Conſcience then Covetouſneſſe.

Decemb. 22

LONDON,
Printed by One, who regards rather truth then Money, 1642.

To the Reader.

READER if you find not my things I print to be true, reall, and from Men of worth, you ſhall have your Money back, if you returne the Bookes; for I deale not with pot Poets nor with ſuch as write any thing to get Money.

So I reſt yours, M.S.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Loving friend,

IT much troubles me to heare of that lameneſſe that is upon you, which hath brought ſo much paine with it, the Lord in his due time I hope wil deliver you from both, and in the meane time give you patience to ſubmit; I received the ſad newes of it, in your Letter on wedneſday as we were upon our march from *Okingham* to *Newberry*; Where we quartered wedneſday night, from whence we intended to relieve *Marleborough* which had valiantly ſtood out againſt the enemy three or foure dayes, and ſlew divers of them with little loſſe on their ſide, never yielding untill their Towne was fired in foure or five places, which when it was taken, they plundered all the Town, and tooke ſome ſix ſcore of the honeſt people priſoners, and much like unto the *Iriſh Rebells* moſt *Barbarouſly* dealt with them all, which might have beene prevented if Mr. *White*, Mr *Pitts* friend his ſolicitation for three or foure dayes together of my *Lord Generall*, and the *Councell* of *War* could have prevailed to have ſent us in time, but when it was too late we were ſent; Thurſday we heard it was taken & that 3000 were got into *Wantage* in *Barkeſhire*: Thurſday about 11 or 12 of the clock we marched towards that Town and drew

up in the Field before it in to the ancles in Clay, about nine or ten of the clock at night, but ſtaying ſomwhat too long before we fell in upon them not knowing their ſtrength, and fortifications: that better part of their perſons, and horſe fled and eſcaped amongſt whom my Lord *Digby* was the chiefe, the night was ſo exceeding *darke*, *wet*, and *Tempeſtuous* that we could not poſſibly get intelligence of their ſtrength, untill ſome 20 of our horſe were ſent in amongſt them, who ſlew their *Sentinell*, harged a whole Troope of their horſe, and ſafely retreated to us with the loſſe of only one of their horſes: then were ſix or ſeven companies of *Dragoones* ſent in, who every ſtep ſtept up neere to the very tops of their Bootes, and yet went on with ſuch *courage* and *cheerfulneſſe* (though exceeding wet, weary, and dirty) as though they had been in the moſt delightfull *Garden*-walkes; after them ſome Troops of horſe, but before this could be done moſt of them eſcaped, which otherwiſe had been all ſlaine or taken *Priſoners*, only we ſlew five or ſix of them, one a Captaine, and tooke about 30 priſoners which we releaſed at our comming away to free our ſelves of being troubled with them, that night we returned back againe to *Nuberry*, all the night being exceeding *wet* and *bluſtring*, ſo that we had 24 houres march & ſervice· ſuch as theſe that have been 20 yeares inſervices abroad never had the like, yet we are all well bleſſed be God, only many of our horſes faile us and by reaſon of it ſome of our men are taken priſoners, the Enemy lying in moſt parts round about us, and with their ſcouts take ſome of our men whoſe horſes tir'd, we are like to have a very hard ſervice of it, If it continue out the winter as I doubt it will: we have watcht three or foure nights together, but for victualls bleſſed

be

be *God* we have hitherto had enough and never yet wanted any. I received a Letter from Maſter *D* for which I give him thanks, I would now returne him anſwer but I cannot being ſo extreame weary and ſleepy, only remember me kindly to him and tell him that our Commiſſion was expreſly to fall upon *Henly*, and at that preſent thoſe Forces that my Lord *Generall* ſent from *Windſor* were to fall upon *Marlborough*, ſo that our Commiſſion was not ſo large as he was informed; we had this afternoone an alarum that great Forces of the *Kings* were comming, two or three wayes againſt this Towne, which we finde is not altogether true yet: certainely there is of ſome which will make us watch this night alſo: I had almoſt forgot, we tooke my *Lord Digbies Coach* and *Horſes* and their *Carriages* and *Armes*, and *Powder*, but were conſtrained to throw away the *Powder* and tooke their *Muskets*, and one of them that was ſlaine died with a fearefull Oath in his mouth ſwearing he would ſee the Parliament hanged before hee would yield to them, with that one of our Dragoneers ſhot him, ſo that his laſt words were Oaths. Good ſtore of pillage our men got from them that they had gotten at *Marlborough*, when they plundered it: remember me to Maſter *D.* and their wives, Maſter *A.* and his wife, Maſter *T.* Maſter *B.* my Cozen *Ioſeph*, and the reſt that love me, not forgetting the new married couple, ſo with my love to your ſelfe I commit you and yours to the Lords protection, and ever remaine your truly loving Friend.

From our Quarter at Newbury,
December, 9. 1642.

W, N.

Havant December, 17. 1642.

LOving friend, I now write this letter as I have done others formerly, not knowing when or how to send it; the *Lord* hath in goodneſſe wonderfully preſerved me hitherto, eſpecially in our taking of *Wincheſter*, where the moſt part of the Regiment aſſaulted the City at one ſide of it where the wall was broken downe, which yet notwithſtanding (with no ſmall dificulty we entred) and in regard of the exceeding high and ſteepe paſſage to it, ſo ſteepe that we had no other way to get up, but to creepe upon our knees and hands, from the bottom to the top as high as moſt houſes, the Enemy all the while playing with their Muſqueteers upon us, but ſlew but three men in our getting up, and one of our *Captaines* that followed me as he was entring the breach, after I had led in ſome twenty men; the bullets all this while flew thicke about us, yet I bleſſe *God* I had not the leaſt hurt; the moſt part of our Enemies at our comming got into the *Caſtle*, ſo that the greateſt part of the oppoſition we had in taking the Towne was from the Townſe-men, who have ſince ſufficiently paid for it, for they have bin (the greateſt oppoſers of us) plundered by our unruly ſouldiers: we ſtood in armes all that night, and beſet the *Caſtle* round with Muſquetiers and Horſe, and laid *Perdues* under the wall that not a man of them could ſtir, then they ſounded a parley about ten or eleven of the clocke at night, but we refuſed to accept it, againſt the morning we had prepared a great number of *Fagots and*

picht.

picht barrells, to fire the gate in regard we wanted *Ordinance* and *Petards:* as ſoone as it began to be light they ſounded another Parley wherein my Lord *Grandiſon* himſelfe with ſome fiue or ſix more deſired to be, which was accepted, after much debate they yielded and Articles were drawen up that they were all to be taken *Priſoners* and reſigne up the *Caſtle*, and their Armes, and Horſes, and Money, all to be taken poſſeſſion of by our Officers, but our Common Souldiers who will be under no command, broke into the *Caſtle* by force, ſeized upon the horſes and all their goods, and moſt perfidiouſly contrary to our Articles fell to ſtripping of them not leaving ſo much as Cloths upon ſome, which together with many other diſorderly paſſages makes us weary of the ſervice, which I had quit ere this but that the cauſe ties me to paſſe through all difficulties whatſoever; ſince our taking the *Caſtle*, ſome of our men have forſaken us (upon theſe grounds) one for want of money, the other becauſe my Lord *Grandiſon* and his *Lievetenant Colonell*, have eſcaped after they were a day and night *Priſoners*, which doth much diſhearten all of us; I doubt not but you heard of all and much more before this, the report is of great treaſure that was taken from them, which is more then I know, yet doubtleſſe many have had good booties of money and cloths, beſides many brave horſes, but for my part I have neither: For I account my *Obedience* to *Orders* more then all that was here to be gotten: our enemies are much troubled at their loſſe, for they account it a great overthrow, two Regiments being utterly deſolated, their *Commanders* taken, together with their *Armes*, and five or ſix hundred horſe: Colonell *Brownes* Regiment had the honour to take the *City*, and enter

enter the breach. Give praiſe to *God*, for my preſerva
we are now at *Havant* in *Hamp.* whither S^r. *William W*
and Col. *Ramſy* are come with two thouſand men, fro
whence we are to goe againſt *Chicheſter* in *Suſſex*, whi
I beleeve will be a good ſervice, if they doe not run a
way before we come: they are well fortified with Or
dinance and one thouſand men; we want no hardſhip
neither by night nor day, for we meete with nothin
elſe, yet I bleſſe God I never was better in health;
have not ſo much as a *Cough*, the Lord give me a thank
full believing heart; remember me to all that loue an
aske for me: ſo with my love to you I commend you an
all about you to the Lords protection and reſt, Your

*We are this munday morning commanded by my Lord Ge
nerall to returne to him juſt now when we were going again*
Chicheſter.

FINIS.

12

Exceeding Joyfull

PROPOSITIONS;

Propounded by the Commons assembled in Parliament, to all true Subjects within the Kingdome of ENGLAND, and Dominion of WALES.

Wherein they declare the proceedings of the KING OF

DENMARKE

Also how the Kings Maiesty hath sent two Embassadors to the said King of *Denmarke*, concerning his present proceedings here in ENGLAND.

Likewise the King of *Denmarkes* Answer and Resolution, concerning his Majesties desire.

Presented to the Kings Majesty at OXFORD, December 20. 1642.

Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, that these Propositions be forthwith Printed and published.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Decemb. 23. Printed for *I. H.* and *William Cromwell* 1642.

PROPOSITIONS:

Proposed by the Commons assembled in Parliament, to all true Subjects within the Kingdom of England, and Dominion of Wales.

Wherein they declare the proceedings of the KING OF

DENMARKE.

Likewise how the Kings Majesty hath sent two Embassadors to the said King of Denmarke, concerning his present proceedings here in ENGLAND.

Likewise the King of Denmark's Answer and Resolution, concerning his Majesties desire.

Presented to the King's Majesty at OXFORD,

December 20. 1642.

Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, that these Propositions be forthwith Printed and published.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Decemb. 23. Printed for I. H. and are to be sold at Coventry, 1642.

Exceeding Joyfull

Propositions,

From the High and Honourable Court of Parliament.

To all His Maiesties Subiects in His Dominions of

ENGLAND *and* WALES.

WEE the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, doe in the presence of Almighty God for the satisfaction of all true English Subjects, propound these Our Propositions to

the Subjects of this Nation, to ſatisfie them in generall of our proceedings, and that therewas nor is not the leaſt thought ariſing among us, of any evill intention toward his Majeſty, nor Deſigne. to the prejudice of his juſt Honour and Authority, but being ingaged to raiſe forces, and to take up Armes againſt the Authors of this bloody and inteſtine Warre, wherewith this Kingdome, that lately flouriſhed in Peace and proſperity, is now involved in blood and ſlaughter, the dire effects of Warre,.

And we have allwaies deſired from our hearts and ſoules, and manifeſted in Our actions and proceedings, and in ſeverall humble Petitions and Meſſages, profeſſed Our loyalty and obedience to his Majeſty, with our readineſſe and reſolution to defend his Perſon, and ſupport his eſtate by the hazard of Our lives and fortunes, and that we have been willing for the Peace of the Kingdome, to paſſe by high incroachments and uſurpations, to the prejudice o

Re

Religion and Liberty, and divers bloody trayterous practizes to the utter mine both of Church and State, so as we might for the present time have been secured from that wicked malignant party, those pernitious and trayterous Councellors, who have beene the authors of these calamities, which have, and doe still distemper this Church and State, and all evidence and inducements maketh us really believe, that the Kings Councell and resolutions, are so ingaged to the popish party, for the extirpation of Gods true Religion, that all our hopes of peace are exeluded, and his Majesty fully intends to give satisfaction to the Church of *Rome*, and their adherents, by altering the protestant profession (namely) the true Religion so long professed by the People of this Nation, and maintained by so many Protestant Princes, to their eternall fame, that so the malignant Vipers may (by opposing his Majesties good Subjects) gaine power to destroy the wel-affected party of this Kingdome.

Wherefore We have thought fit to declare unto you the resolution and proceedings of the King of DENMARKE, and how his Majesty hath imployed divers Persons of ill report, both for Religion and honesty, to *Denmarke*, and divers other forraine parts, to raise forces there, and to land them in the Northern parts of this Kingdome, to joyne with the Earle of *Cumberlands* Papisticall Crew, and that through his Majesties Embassadors meanes, they have prevailed so farre with foraigne Papists that in divers places beyond the Seas there is great preparation for all Warre-like provision, to assist his Majesty the King of England, against his great Councell the Parliament, the Protectors and framers of this Warre, having let downe their Resolution and determination to plant Popery & superstition in this Kingdome, and to abolish the true Protestant profession.

Wherefore we have thought it also meet and necessary for the preservation of the Gospell, to declare unto you, that his Majesty

jesty hath of late dayes received about him divers knowne notorious Papists, being the first authors of the bloody Warres in *Ireland*, some of which stand impeached of high Treason for the Rebellion there, by the Parliament of England, it being apparently knowne that they have beene in actuall Rebellion, as namely the Lord *Taffe*, Sir *John Dungane*, proclaimed Rebels, likewise Doctor *Keare*, indicted for the Rebellion there, and fled for the same, and yet appointed Physitian to Prince *Rupert*.

Wee have thought it necessary to declare likewise, that we have received certaine information, that the King hath sent for the Petition of the Irish-Rebels, which the Justices had stopt, with evident expressions of favour to them, whereby that Kingdome is like to become an unfit habitation for the professors of the Protestant Religion, and a seminary or seed-plot of Warre and Treason against this Kingdome, and that the Rebels in Ireland must needs gaine incouragement, and the poore Protestant

party

party be very much disheartned to see the heavy distractions of this Kingdome, by which meanes the Rebels are very confident that they shall utterly destroy the Protestant Religion, and plant popery and superstition in its place, for the preservation of which, wee desire all that would declare themselves true Protestants, to lave their helping hand hereunto, and to assist this Army that now stands for the same, under the Command of his Excellency *Robert* Earle of *Essex*.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament assembled, that these Propositions be forthwith printed and published.

Hen. Elsing, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

FINIS.

DECLARATION
FROM
The City of Briſtoll:
BY
The Maior, Aldermen, Sheriffes, and others of the City:

DECLARING

Their Reſolution and fidelity to the Parliament and their deſignes: Alſo a Petition from M. Maioreſſe, M. Holworth, and 200. of the beſt Citizens wives in Briſtoll, to the Maior and Common Councell of the City, for admitting the Parliaments Forces into their City, and many other things worthy of obſervation.

Sent from M. John Ball *in* Briſtoll, *to* M. James Nicolls, *a Merchant in* Fanchurch-ſtreet London.

LONDON,
Printed for *Joſeph Matthewes*, and *John Nicolls*, and are to be ſold in the Old-baily. *Decemb.* 23. 1642.

A DECLARATION

LONDON,

Printed for Joseph Hartburn, and John Nicolls, and are to be sold in the Old-Bayly. Decemb. 23. 1642.

The Declaration of the Major, Aldermen, and Sheriffes, and other Citizens of the City of *Briſtoll*.

THings are now wheeling about towards this City, which hath hitherto been a *Goſhen*, when other places are as *Egypt*, obſcured and darkened with the diſmall clouds of a Civill inteſtine Warre. Let me diſcover how the inhabitants ſtand affected, and ſurely although here are many malignants of the great ones amongſt us *Colſton*, *Yeomans*, and their brethren: and ſome of the Clergy, as *Loveoing*, and *Williamſon*, whoſe invective diveliſh letter was lately intercepted, directed to *Bathurſt* Chaplain to D. Skinner late Biſhop of *Briſtoll*, now of *Oxon*. wherein he calls the Major (a religious and well affected gentleman) Knave, with ſome other baſe paſſages, yet I conceive that the Major part of this City is the beſt part and ſtand firm for the Parliament. This yeare the Major and Sheriffes are right which we hope will prove a great bleſſing to the City.

There came 3 letters to the City, one from the King, ſent by Sir *Baynam Throgmorton*, the ſum whereof was this, that the King ſaid, he had been little beholden to them for their forwardneſſe, to goe againſt the Marqueſſe at *Sherborne*, and *Mendip*, but would paſſe that by, and that although he was brought to that low ebbe by this war yet he had not hitherto taxed them, or been burdenſome to them, but did hope to find them loyall Subjects in the concluſion

clusion, charging them not to admit of any Parliament forces into the City; which they observing, he said he would not trouble them with any of his forces (as he promised *Shrewsbury*) but if they did let any in, they should speedily heare from him. The second letter from the Parliament requiring them to admit of some forces for the securing of the City, and their own safety. The third was from the Marquesse of *Hertford* in *Wales*, sent by *Prior* his Chaplain, desiring them that if any garrison were to be set there he would send 1500 men. Upon these 3 letters the common Councell sate the most part of the day: But what answer was returned to each letter I know not.

There came to *Bristoll*, that worthy active Gentleman colonell *Popham*, and Sir *John Seymer*, a stirring Gentleman desiring to know of the City their Resolution, whether they would admit of any forces for the securing of that City being of Consequence, and so neare the Marquesse his forces in *Wales*, and lying Westward to *Devonshire* where Sir *Ralph Hopton* hath an Army; there was much agitation of the question, some being for admitting forces, some against it. The Sheriffe Seniour *Jackson*, Alderman *Lock*, and Master *James* went to *Gloceſter*, charging them not to come with any forces if they did upon their perill be it, but the *Gloceſter shire* men were so incensed against them, that they clapt them up, and would not set them at liberty, untill they had ingaged their lives for the admission of a Garison in *Bristoll*.

The Gentleman forenamed Col. *Popham* and Sir *John Seymer* came againe to the Common Councell for an answer to give and return to the Parliament, whether they would admit force or not into the City. A very great combustion there arose the businesse was canvased, some said it would be an invitation of the Kings Army suddenly, others said, it were

better to admit the Parliaments Garriſon, which would be a great means to unite the City with the Counties adjacent in a firm aſſociation againſt the Cavaliers, or any malignants to the Parliament. There is newes brought, that unleſſe a ſtrength were admitted into the City, the Countrey would ſtarve the City, keeping all manner of proviſion, by Land and Sea.

The well-affected women (ſome of the chiefeſt) as M. Maioreſſe, *M. Holworth* and others, to the number of 200 frame a Petition to this effect Humbly ſhewing, that if the Parliaments forces were oppoſed, the effuſion of bloud would be great, in regard they were reſolved to enter: and therefore to prevent the miſchiefs that might ariſe by a violent entring the town, and being much perplexed with the fear of ſcarcity of victuals, were much afraid and amazed, leſt the Glocester and Somerſetſhire men ſhould ſtop the market-people from bringing proviſion to the city, they humbly deſired therefore that countrey people might on market dayes have free paſſage into the city with all manner of proviſion, as formerly they had, and that the Parliaments forces might in a faire and peaceable manner be admitted into the city, it being for the ſecurity, ſafety and generall good of the city.

The Parliaments Forces having billeted themſelves neer the city over night, marched in the next day about eleven a clock, although the Malignants had hopes to keep them out, and to raiſe a mutiny and inſurrection in the towne, they hire ſome ſea-men to go to Froome-gate, (ſuppoſing it to be the place of entrance) and ſtand with their muskets, and their ſwords drawn, and ſet two peeces of Ordnance charged at the gate, an uproare and tumult they made, wounding one, and hewing another; but they

were

were prevented of their purpoſe, the horſe and foot coming in at New-gate, and Pitty-gate: but the uproar could not be appeaſed: although M. Maior himſelf came downe to the gate, yet ſuch was their divelliſh malice and barbarous behaviour, that they reſiſted the Maior, and when he turned the Ordnance from the gate, they turned them back again: but ſome telling them the Parliaments forces were entred at another gate, they deſiſted and quitted the gate: So that now are nigh three thouſand in the city who are reſolved to defend the city. Here was a rumour ſpread by the malignant party that the King was within ten miles of the towne, but it was but a bug-beare to affright people; this city, if at unity, doubtleſſe is able to reſiſt a great Army, the Caſtle being fortified with twelve peeces of Ordnance at the top, beſides Ordnance are placed round upon the wals, and two at every gate, and well furniſhed with powder, match, and all ſorts of ammunition.

This day Marlborough men bought of our men two peeces of ordnance of ſome good weight for the defence of that towne, yet ſuch was the malignancy of the ill-affected members there, that divers came and got porters and themſelves together, and threw them downe out of the cart, although the man that bought them had the Maiors Warrant for carrying them out. But it is feared they will come too late, the newes being here that part of Marlborough is burnt by the Cavaliers, and that they are ſtripped of all, and left moſt miſerable people. The Lord avert them from ruinating this place, and all other, if it be his will.

Yours as heretofore, F. B.

Briſtoll, Decemb. 18. 1642.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

Die Jovis 23 December 1642.

WHereas in and by a late ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, it is ordained for the cauſe therin expreſſed, that all perſons of ability, within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and ſuburbs of the ſame; and alſo within the Borough of *Southwark*, who have not at all, or not anſwerable to their eſtates, contributed towards the maintenance of the Army raiſed by authority of this preſent Parliament, ſhall be aſſeſſed in ſuch manner and proportion as in the ſaid Ordinance is directed; Of which the Lords and Commons now aſſemhled in Parliament do expect a vigorous and ſpeedy execution: but finding ſome doubt to be raiſed upon the point of time, whether that clauſe of not contributiug at all, or not in proportion to their eſtates, be meant of not contributing before the paſſing of the ſaid Ordinancc in both houſes of Parliament, ot to be extended to any time before the aſſeſſing of them, and giving them notice of it, in ſuch manner as in the ſaid Ordinance is appointed. Wee the ſaid Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, doe hereby declare, That if any perſon or perſons who have not contributed at all, or not anſwerable to their eſtates; ſhall before any aſſeſſement of them be made, and notice thereof left at their houſes, according to the ſaid Ordinance, contribute towards the maintenance of the ſaid Army, by loane or otherwiſe, according to their ſeverall and reſpective eſtates, as others well-affected have already done, without evaſion or colluſion,

every

every ſuch perſon ſo contributing, ſhall be accepted as doing an acceptable ſervice to the Common-wealth, and be freed from the paiment of all and every taxe and aſſeſſement of him to be made by the Aſſeſſors, authorized by the ſaid Ordinance for that purpoſe; as likewiſe from all diſtreſſes, impriſonment, and other puniſhments to be inflicted by vertue of the ſaid Ordinance, or any addition to, or explanation made of it, for the not paying of any ſuch aſſeſſement: And hereof all ſuch Aſſeſſors and Collectors are hereby required to take notice. And for this end, it is ordered by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that this Declaration be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parliament.

FINIS.

Another Happy

VICTORIE

OBTAINED

By His Excellencie the Earle of *Essex*, *Decemb.* 21. with 7000. men consisting of five Regiments of Foot, commanded by these Worthies, viz. The Lord *Rochford*, the Lord *Roberts*, Sir *John Meldrum*, Sir *William Constable*.

Together with 17. Troopes of Horse commanded by the Lord *Fielding*, Sr. *Philip Stapleton*, and Sir *William Balfore*.

Against 9000. of the Kings Army, who were comming from *Oxford* towards *Wellingford* and *Reading*, to relieve the rest of their Forces that lay thereabouts.

Declaring also, how His Excellencie obtained the Victory in slaying and taking prisoners two of his Maiesties Foot Regiments, and putting to flight the greatest part of the Horse; taking from them 5. piece of Ordnance, and store of Ammunition.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in parliament, that this great Victory be forthwith printed and published. Hen. Elsyng. Cle. Pa. D. com.

Decem. 23. Printed for *Henry Liech*.

Another Happy

VICTORIE

OBTAINED

By His Excellencie the Earle of Essex,

Decemb. 22. with 7000. men consisting

of five Regiments of Foot, commanded by the

Worthies, viz. The Lord Ashley, the Lord

Peters, Sir John Meldrum, Sir

William Constable.

Together with 17. Troops of Horse commanded

by the Lo. Fleming, Sr. Philip Stapleton,

and Sir William Balfore.

Against 9000 of the Kings Army, who

were coming from Oxford towards Wallingford

and Reading, to relieve the rest of their Forces

that lay there.

Declaring also, how His Excellencie ob-

tained the Victorie in driving and taking prso-

two of their Main Guards of Horse, and pursu-

ing the Flight the greatest part of the Horse; taking

from them 5. piece of Ordnance, and

store of Ammunition.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in

Parliament.

London, Printed for Henry Elsing,

Another

VICTORIE

OBTAINED

By that vjctorious Generall, *Robert* Earle of *Essex*, against the whole body of His Majesties Army, *December* 21. between *Oxford* and *Windsor*.

SIR,

IN the 21. of this month, his Excellency being advanced from *Windsor*, toward Oxford, he met with a great and strong party of the Kings Army, who out of my duty towards you, I thought necessary to relate unto you the exact Relation of a great and blessed Victory, which God hath gi-

ben us upon the Army of the Cavaliers, and those evill persons, who upon Wednesday the one and twentie of this instant, ingaged His Majesty in another dangerous and bloudie fight against His faithfull Subjects, in the Armie raised by Auchoritie of Parliament, for the preservation of his Crown and Kingdome; wee marched from Windsore on Tuesday the twentieth, upon intelligence that their Army was moved from Oxford, and bending towards us our Traine of Artillery was so unready, through want of Draught Horses, that wee were forced to leave it behinde to follow to follow us, and with it the Regiments of Colonell Hampden, and Colonell Grantham; and staying for it, wee could advance no further then to a little Market-towne called Bradshaw neere Oxfordshire, where wee came to by eleven Regiments of Foot, two and fortie Troops of Horse, and about seven hundred Dragoones, in all about ten thousand men, there wee intended to rest for some certaine time, and the rather, that our Artillery, and the Forces left with it, might come up to us. In the morning before we were going forward, we had newes brought us, that the Enemie was two miles from us, upon a great Hill: Whereupon wee presently marched forth into a great Field under that Hill, and made a stand some halfe a mile from the Foot of the Hill: Their Forces appeared to be much greater then wee could possibly

possibly have conceived them to be; by the confession of the prisoners we have taken, they that say least, say Five thousand. In this posture we stood, when the other Armie advanced towards us, the strength of their Horse were on their right wing opposite to our left, In their left wing they had but ten Troopes, but their Foot which appeared to us, divided into five great bodies, came up all in Front, and after some playing with the Canon on both sides, that part of it which was on their left, and toward our right wing, came on very gallantly to the charge, and were as gallantly received, and charged by Sir Philip Stapletons and Sir William Balfores Regiments of Horse, assisted with the Lord Roberts and Sir Cyril Constables Regiments of Foot, in such a manner, that they forced all the Musketeers of two of their best Regiments to run in and throwd themselves within their Pikes, not daring to shoot a shote, and so stood: when our reare came up, and then charging all together, especially that part of our Reare which was placed upon the right hand, and so next unto them, which was the Lord Generalls Regiment, and the Lord Brooks, led on by Colonall Ballard, who commanded that Brigado, forced that Band of Pikes, and wholly broke those two Regiments, and slew and tooke almost every man of them.

The

The other Regiment of our Rear, commanded by Col. *Ballard*, charged those which were before them, and then the whole body of the Kings foot, except 2. other Regiments, ran away.

By this time it grew so late and dark, where we made good the field, and gave them leave to retire.

But before we come to this, we will give you an account of what passed in the other parts of our army, before our Rear came up to charge. Our battell at the first wholly disbanded and ran away, without ever striking stroke, or so much as being charged by the enemy, though Col. *Meldrum* himself, and others that commanded those Regiments, did as much as men could do to stay them.

Now for our Rear thus it was, before it towards the out side of it stood the left wing of horse, advanced a little forward where they stood in a battalio lined with commanded Musquetiers; but upon the first charge of the enemy they wheeled about, fighting pell mell, just upon Col. Hollis

Hollis his Regiment and brake through it.

In this fight Sir Wil. Balfour behaved himself with most noble and discreet courage, who in the beginning of the Day broke a Regiment of foot which had green Colours, beat them to their Cannon where they threw down their Arms and ran away.

Then he pursued the Cavaleirs halfe a mile upon execution, and afterwards returned to the Red Regiments, where Sir Philip Stapleton was charging of them, and at last charged them up to push of pike with his single Troop; and they then, with the help of some of the Foote of our rear utterly broke it, as you had it before.

Here is one remarkable and observable Passage, concerning that heroick spirit Sir Phillp Stapleton, who when five Troops of the Enemies horse returned from pursuit of our left Wing, and passed by the outside of our Rear upon the left hand, went and charged them with his Troope

and

and made them run: but they finding a by-place, got away, and returned to the rest of their broken Troopes. If wee had time wee could relate unto you many more remarkable passages.

The Kings foot are either slain, or most of them runne away, and are now very weak, and should have bin parished by us, but that we must of necessity refresh Our men for 3. or 4. dayes, and then wee shall God willing, addresse our selves to finish the work, And so we rest;



Your faithfull Servant,

William Balfore.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this be printed and published.

Hen. Elsyng, Cler. parl. D. Com.

15.

A TRUE

RELATION

OF THE

FIGHT at SHERBURN,

IN THE COUNTY OF

YORKE, &c.

Betweene a party of Horſe of the Ld. *Fairfaxes* Forces, Commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfaxe* and Mr. *Hotham*

And 600. Horſe and Dragoones of the Popiſh Army that were quartered in that Towne.

As it was ſent in a Letter from Howden *in* Yorke-ſhire.

Reader, *be pleaſed to take notice, although it be not Ordered, yet it is approved off by a very ſufficient Party.*

LONDON.

Printed for *F. Frank*, and are to be ſold at his ſhop by the Kings-head Tavern in Fleetſtreet. 1642.

A TRUE

RELATION

OF THE

FIGHT at SHERBURN

IN THE COUNTY OF

YORK, &c.

Between a party of Horse of the

Ld. Fairfax's Forces, Commanded by

Sir Thomas Fairfax and Mr. Rokeby

And 600. Horse and Dragoons of the

Popish Army that were quartered

in that Town.

As it was sent in a Letter from Howden

in York-shire.

Reader, be pleased to take notice, although it be not Ordered, yet it is approved of by every Well-affected Party.

LONDON

Printed for T. Fawk, and are to be sold at his Shop by the Kings-Head Tavern in Fleet-street, 1642.

A True Relation of the Bloody FIGHT at Shereborne, in the County of Yorke, &c.

ON Tuesday last, about four of the clock in the morning, Sir Thomas Fairfax marched from Selby, (fetching a compasse as if he declined Sherbourn) yet at last wheeled about, and assaulted that Town about one of the clock the next day, and entred the Town, and had his Horse killed under

der him; but being mounted again on an other horſe, proceeded with valour, and notwithſtanding all difficulties, beat upon the Popiſh army in their quarters, (Mr. Hotham on the other ſide of the Town doing the like) killed 40. of their men, took 25. priſoners, whereof captain Sir VVilliam Riddell, a great Recuſant, was one; The commiſſary Generall of the army was another; And Sergeant Major VVindham a third: There were alſo two Cornets of horſe taken, together with their colours, and divers other Officers; The reſt of the Popiſh forces all run away; which Sir Thomas Fairfax and captain Hotham going to purſue, their Souldiers were ſo keen on pillaging, that they refuſed to follow their captains, whereby the reſt eſcaped, which otherwiſe had been rooted, if not cut off:

The

The Souldiers got good ſtore of horſes, carbines, and piſtolls: In this Fight, the Lo: Fairfax loſt onely two men, the ſervice being done, they retreated to Selby, with their priſoners and colours, holding it not fit to ſtay long, becauſe the Popiſh army had ſome of their quarters within three miles and four miles of the place, as at Todcaſter and Ferribriggs. This gave the Enemy ſuch an an Alarum, that they commanded their forces from Leeds to come to their aſsiſtance, thinking the whole body of the Lord Fairfax Army had beene on their march: The Horſe that were in this ſervice, was the Troops of Sir Thomas Fairfax, Captain Hotham, Sir Chriſtopher VVray, captain Hatcher, (both of theſe two captains being in Lincolnſhire themſelves) captain Sir David Fowles, and Captain Crompt-

tons

tons Dragoons, who came too late) The Earl of Newcastle is quartered at Pomfret, and there in all probability will continue a good while, he laies most heavy Taxes on this county, requiring from some men 200. l. whose estate in all the world is not worth a 100. Leeds is taxed at 600. l. by that proportion his whole taxe in this county will amount to 100000 l. Halifax and Bradford stand upon their guard, each mutually defending others: Bradford if a considerable force do come may suffer, but for Hallifax there is no fear: they have plundered in a most barbarous manner, Sir Thomas Maleverers house at Allerton-Mauleverer, drive away all his goods, & taken all the moveables in his house: the like they have done to Master Stockdale a discreet and prudent

dent man, and to divets others that affect the Parliament: the Lord Fairfax hath almoſt finiſhed his Trenches at Selby, which done, it will be a place of great ſtrength, he hath cut down Tunbridge, and ſunck all Boates on the River, he wants only money; and yet ſuch is his affect ion to the maintenance of the Proteſtant Religion, which this Popiſh Army would deſtroy, (for ſurely they never mean to profeſſe it) that he will loſe no minute of time to take his beſt advantages, till ſupplies of men and money do come unto him from the Parliament. This is the ſubſtance of the paſſages that have been here of late; ſo I reſt, &c.

Howden, 16 of Dember.
1642.

FINIS.

dent man, and to divers others that are of the Parliament: the Lord Fairfax hath almost finished his Trenches at Selby, which done, it will be a place of great strength, he hath cut down Tunbridge, and sunck all Boates on the River, he wants only money; and yet such is his affection to the maintenance of the Protestant Religion, which this Popish Army would destroy, (for surely they never mean to profecte it) that he will lose no minute of time to take his best advantages, till supplies of men and money do come unto him from the Parliament. This is the substance of the passages that have been here of late. So I rest, &c.

Edenburgh, 16 of December.
1642.

FINIS.

16

THE PETITION

Of the Inhabitants of the City of *Weſtminſter* with the Libertie of the Duchie of *Lancanſter*.

TOGETHER

VVith the anſwer of the Houſe of Peers to the ſaid Petition, delivered by the Lord *Kimbolton*, Earle of *Mancheſter*, the 20 of *December*, 1642.



LONDON,
Printed for *Humphry Tuckey*, 1642.

To the Right Honorable the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the City and Liberty of Westminster *and Dutchy of* Lancaster.

SHEWETH,

THat your Petitioners being sensible of the miserable effects of Warre, and the Ruine and Desolation that will unavoidably overwhelme this miserable Kingdom, now distracted and much divided, and ingaged in an unnaturall intestine and bloudy Warre, and in their owne particulars having already tasted of some part of those Miseries, by the death of some of their neerest and dearest Friends, and great Losses in their Callings: And also taking into consideration the lamentable and miserable effects that the late unhappy Civile Warres have produced in *Germany*, and by

the present Rebellion in *Ireland*; And that if this War and dissention shall still continue in *England*, the same will not only greatly prejudice, but also hazard the Religion, Estates, Lives, and Liberties of their poore distressed Brethren in that Kingdome, that they cannot but seeke Peace (the onely Cure of their Miseries) both by their Prayers to God, and in their humble Petitions to this Honourable Assembly, (desiring your concurrence with the House of Commons) to whom they are bold to make their humble addresses.

Wherefore the Petitioners most humbly and heartily beseech you to take into your most Honourable consideration the miserable estate of this Kingdome, in which your Petitioners Calamities are involved, and thereby (if it be possible) to prevent the further Miseries thereof, and the effusion of more Christian Blood, by a speedy, seasonable, and happy Accomodation between His gracious Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, wherein they doubt not but you will, to the glory of God, settle the true Protestant Religion in the purity thereof, as in the best times since the Reformation, against all Papists, Sectaries, and

Schis-

Schismaticks, that shall endeavour to oppose it, to restraine all prophanenesse of the Lords Day, and establish the orderly Worship of God in his House, and to provide for the preservation of the Person and Honour of his sacred Majesty, the upholding of the just Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and the present and seasonable setling of the Peace of the Kingdome, whereby they may enjoy the benefit of the Lawes (the great Protector) of their Lives, Liberties, and Properties.

And they shall pray, that the God of Peace will blesse you in this worke of Peace.

An answer of the house of Peeres to the Petition of *Westminster*, and the Duchy of *Lancaster*, delivered by the Lord *Kimbolton*, Earle of *Manchester*, the 20 of *December*, 1642.

Gentlemen,

I Am commanded by the Lords to let you know that they have considered your Petition, and that they do very well accept of it, and as for the subject and matter of it, I am bid to tell you, that all along this Parliament, it hath bin one of their mayn endevours to preserve a peace through the whole Kingdome, by all the best meanes they could, and for an accommodation with

with his Majeſty, they have long endeavoured by all good ways to obtain it, and at this preſent they are preparing Propoſitions to His Majeſty for the very ſame purpoſe, which they hope will be agreeable to His Majeſty, and ſatiſfie the Kingdome, and for your deſire to communicate your Petition with the Houſe of Commons, they bid me tell you they wil doe it, and thereunto you ſhall receive an anſwer in due convenient time.

FINIS.

with his Majesty's, they long long
endeavoured by all good means to
obtain it, and to this purpose
are preparing Propositions touch-
Majesty for the very Fun-
pose, which they hope will be
greeable to His Majesty, and fit
he the Kingdome, and for your de-
sire to communicate your Petition
with the Houle of Commons, they
bid me tell you they will doe it, and
thereunto you shall receive an an-
swer in due convenient time.

FINIS.

A barbarous and inhumane 17

SPEECH

Spoken by the Lord *Wentworth*, Sonne to the late Earle of

STRAFORD.

VVherein he incourageth his ſouldiers to plunder Townes, and raviſh Virgins, with many more inhumane outrages.

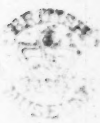
Alſo a Proteſtation made by the ſaid Lord *VVentworth*.

Wherein he ſollemnely proteſteth to revenge his his fathers death on all the Kingdome.

Likewiſe a true relation of a cruell combate that happened betweene the ſaid Lord Went-worths *Regiment, and the Regiment unaer the Command of Prince* Robert,

Where they ſlew above 800. of their owne men, in ſtriving who ſhould plunder the Towne of *Ceitur*, on thurſday *December* 21.

Decemb. 24. Printed for *I. H.* and *William Sommerſet* 1642.



Ioyfull Newes from the Kings

ARMY,

Or the deſtruction of the Cavaliers



N Thurſday *December* 21. there happened a great Skirmiſh between Prince *Roberts* owne Regiment, and the Lord *Wentworths* ſonne to the late Earle of *Strafford*, for both Regiments happened to meet neere the Roade to the Towne of *Abbington* in *Oxfordſhire*, upon the way to *Cicitur*, a great Market Towne, and the Inhabitants richly poſſeſt of Earths indowments, this Towne theſe two Regiments had plotted to

plunder, (but their intentions altogether unknowne to each other) so that they happily met each other, and God so so brought things about, that the mischiefe that they intended against the said Towne fell upon themselves, for meeting each other, the question was made by by the Lord *Wentworths* Regiment, whether the other were marching, Answer was made, to quarter themselves at *Cicester*, the other replyed, that they had made choyse of those quarters, and therefore they would keepe them, or loose their lives in the defence of them, these things being agravated, they grew to wordes, and from wordes to blowes, in such a cruell manner, that all the Kings Army was presently in an uprore, and the Country up in Armes, during this combate, the Towne got intelligence of the cause of the Battaile, and called the County in, to their assistance, and forteſied themselves, all this time the number of the Cavaliers increased, for severall Troops

Troopes of Horſe came and ſided ſome with Prince *Roberts* Regiment, and ſome with the Lord *Wentworths*, according as they ſtood affected, ſo that the Battaile was very fierce and bloody, for there was ſlaine above eight hundred of the Cavaliers in the ſpace of an houre and halfe.

At laſt the Lord *Wentworth* having received intelligence of the proceedings of his men, came rideing poſt to the place of Bataile, where he found his men diſordered, and put to apparent rout, which he ſeeing commanded his Trumpeter to ſound a parley, which was anſwered by the other Regiment, and both Parties gave over fighting and retreated, then he rode up to Prince *Roberts* Regiment, and Commanded them to march up, and front his Regiment, and to put themſelves into a compleate Body, and ſo to march in a cloſe order, which was by them withall ſpeed and Dexterity effected.

Then he ordered his owne men and put them into the ſame poſture and cauſed them to troope up cloſe towards the other Regiment.

And having brought them up cloſe together, leaving a ſmall intervaile between each front, he with a loud voice began to ſpeake as followeth.

Fellow Souldiers I much wonder at your inbecillity and raſhnes, can not you find in all this ſpacious Kingdome, enemies to vent your ſpleene on, but you muſt needs imploy your vallours to deſtroy your ſelves about a petty quarrell, have you not enemies in every corner, rounddealing blades, whoſe cheſts are ſtuft with Gold, and kept for you to rore with, and muſt you needs, about one petty Towne: ſhed thus much blood and give your enemies cauſe to glory in your ruine leave of for ſhame joyne your united ſtrength in one firme body: and turne your revenge upon your Enemies.

pillage

Pillage and plunder, ranſacke all their Cheſts, and if they doe denye to yeeld their treaſure, tye burning Matches to their Fingers, or elce about their hornes untill you make the Couckolds to diſcover where they have hid their treaſure. Beeing laden with Wealth, if you deſire to taſte forbidden Favriſh their Virgins, force the timorus maides to clip with you in dalliance, and wreake your utmoſt ſpleen upon the roundheads.

In the performance of which, you ſhall have my aſſiſtance, I loſt a father, for whome I'le be revenged on all the multitude, eſpecially of London, whoſe clamorus outcries cauſd my fathers death and as they ceaſed not, but with remorſeleſſe rigour urged the Law, ſo my revenge, as boundleſſe as their mallice, ſhall ſwim in blood and triumph in their ruine.

Having ſpoke thus in a barbarous and inhumane manner, the whole Crew in an applauſive manner, cryed out, *A*

Went-

A Wentworth, A VVentworth, ſo they immediately joyned Bodies, and marched towards *Ciciter*, what the Event will be I know not, but wee hope they will find very bad entertainment, for the Country made great haſte to goe in to their reſcue.

Thus you may ſee the depth of the intentions of that viporus Crew, which pretend that they ſtand for the true proteſtant Religion, when by their Actions and endeavours, they labour to deſtroy both it and the profeſſors.

FINIS.

K. London, Alex. Pennington 18. 12

THE DECLARATION AND

Propositions of the Lord Maior of *London* to the Kings most Excellent Maiesty and and both Houses of Parliament, concerning a Treaty for Peace.

Together with the House of Commons Answer to the said Declaration.

Also a true Information of 800. Danes landing in *Lincolnshire*, *Decemb.* 20. And how the Trained-Bands of that County gave them Battell neer the Towne of Lee, and obtained a happy victory over them.

Together with the Resolution of the houf of Commons concerning the Danes.

Also a second Victory obtaind by Sergeant Major Skipton and Col. Browne at Chichester Decemb. 22. against the Kings Forces that lye there.

Decem. 24. Printed for *Henry Liesh.*

THE DECLARATION AND

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE LORD MAJOR OF LONDON

His Propositions to the Kings most excellent Maiesty at Oxford, Decemb. 22.

THE Lord Major of *London*, together with divers Citizens, having seriously weighed and considered the present Estate and condition of this Distressed Kingdom, occasioned by those wicked and Malignant Spirits, that are enemies to the Common-wealth, and Adversaries to the publick

publike good, having agreed upon certain propoſitions to be preſented to His Majeſty for a reconciliation of theſe differencies between his Majeſty and both Houſes of Parliament, upon Tueſday laſt the ſaid Lord Maior accompanied with divers of the Aldermen and Citizens went up to the *Houſe* of Commons and propounded theſe following propoſitions in the name of themſelves and the whole City, it being directed to the Lords and Commons, which propoſitions were to this effect:

1. They gave the Parliament hearty thanks for their unwearied paine and care to ſettle the preſent diſtractions of this Kingdome, and their ſeverall addreſſes to *His* Majeſty for the ſame, deſiring His Majeſty to come and ioyn with his Parliament for the eſtabliſhing and ſetling of firme peace.

Then ſeeing His Majeſty hath often declared, that hee could not with ſafety returne to the Parliament, by reaſon of the tumults raiſed in the City, they have drawn up a petition to his Maieſty expreſſing their

their loyalty and obedience towards him, to be as great as any of their predeceſſors, and they were ready to give His Maieſty all further aſſurance of the ſame if His Maieſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to come to His *Parliament*, &c. Which petition they alſo preſented to the Commons, deſiring them to conſider of a way how the ſame might be ſent unto his Maieſty.

Upon Wedneſday laſt Letrers came to the Houſe of Commons from *Lincolnſhire*, intimating, That on Sunday laſt there was 500. Danes landed in that Countie; But the Trained Bands there immediately aroſe, and being in number about 400. they marched toward them, and gave them Baitell neer the Town of *Lee*, where they ſlew about 50. of them. The Houſe of Commons have Ordered, that ſome good Commanders ſhall be ſpeedily ſent downe to oppoſe the ſaid *Danes*.

The

The Parliaments Anſwer to the foreſaid Propoſitions.

THeſe Propoſitions being read, the Sheriffes and Aldermen were called into the Houſe, who returned them great thankes for their Petitions, and then their Petitions being communicated to the Lords, they alſo gave them thankes, and promiſed to joyne with the Commons concerning the ſame.

The Parliaments Propoſitions to the Kings Moſt Excellent Majeſty.

IT being often debated in the Lords Houſe, concerning the framing of certaine Propoſitions for an Accommodation of Peace to be preſented to His Majeſty, their Lordſhips at laſt having drawne up the

the same, desired a Conference with the Commons, at which Conference the said propositions were read, and the Commons desired to consider of the same; and the said propositions were to this effect:

1. That His Majesty would be pleased to give his Royall consent to such Bills as have already been agreed upon by both Houses of Parliam. amongst which is the Bill for taking away all Innovations out of the Church, a Bill against scandalous Ministers, a Bill against Pluralities a Bill for the Assembly of the Clergy, for setling of Church Government, the Bill against Bishops, Deanes, and Chapters, &c.

2 That His Majesty would passe a Bill for the better establishing of the Rights, and priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject.

3 That Delinquents might be delivered up, or left to receive such punishment as is agreeable to the Lawes of the Land, amongst which are nominated the Lord *Digby*, *Wilmot*, and others.

4 That

4 That His Majesty would passe [illegible]
for the clearing of the Lord *Kimbolton* [illegible]
the 5. Members that were accused of [illegible]
House of Commons.

5 That all Ministers of State, Judg[illegible]
and other Officers that have beene reco-
ved since the difference between His M[illegible]
jesty and the parliament, may bee rest[illegible]
red.

Col. *Browne* having sent his prisoners
which he took at *Winchester* to *Portsmouth*
he and Sir *W. Waller* marched with their
Forces to *Chichester*, where they met with
a great party of the Kings Army, & draw-
ing their men into a great Field, they be-
gan to charg each other, wher they fought
for the space of seven houres very coura-
giously, and at the last Ser. Maj. *Skipon*
came with 11. Troops of Horse and fel on
so couragiously, that the Kings Army was
put to flight, taking prisoners and killing
about 200 men with the losse of 40. And
after the Fight they possessed themselves
of *Arundel*, and took Sir *Rich. Rachford*, and
Mr. *Rochford* prisoners.

FINIS.

20

Equitable and Necessary CONSIDERATIONS AND RESOLVTIONS FOR Association of Arms

Throughout

The Counties of the kingdom of England, and principality of Wales:

Against the now * professed Combination of Papists, and other Enemies of the Protestant Religion, and English Rights and Liberties.

* In the Earl of Newcastles Declaratiõ, printed first at York, & since re-printed at London.

To be presented to the Gentry and Commonalty of the County of *Middlesex*, at their meeting at *Hix-hall* the 26. of December, 1642.

And no lesse conducing to the safety of other Counties, especially of *York-shire*, *Lancashire*, and *Cheshire*, where the Malignant Commissioners of Array have been most rampant.

HAB. 1.13. *Wherefore lookest thou on them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue, when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?*

JUDG. 6. 12. *The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.*

London, Printed for THOMAS UNDERHILL. 1642.

Equitable and Chriſtian Conſiderations and Reſolutions of divers Worthy and Well-minded Inhabitants of Middleſex, *publiſhed in Print (rather then communicated in Written hand, that they may be more ſpeedily divulged and more readily uſed) by a true Zelot of the Welfare, as of all the Counties of* England *in generall, ſo eſpecially of that County in particular: For aſſiſtance and ſuccour to the Religious and Well-affected Miniſters and people there reſiding, againſt the injurious and licentious violation of their perſons, liberties and eſtates; By Popiſh, prophane, and other malicious and miſchievous diſturbers of the publike Peace, threatning thereby (as by the like Tyrannie and ſpoil in other places) the utter ruine of the Kingdom, if the true Patriots (in all parts) do not quickly and couragiouſly make head againſt them.*

1. IT is apparent to all (who are not naturally ſtupid, or wilfully blinde) that of late there is riſen up (in arms) a combination of boyſterous and violent men, who (uniting themſelves under the ſpecious pretence of loyalty, and ſervice to the King) indeavour to make the breach betwixt His Majeſtie and the high Court of Parliament, unreconciliable, and (with all the power they can raiſe in His Name) ſo to pull down all the Priviledges and Proprieties of this noble Nation, as to make it of a *Kingdom* of ingenuous and free-born Subjects, a *Thraldom* of meer ſervile and ſlaviſh Vaſſalls.

2. That theſe men (if we may call them men, who for a great part of them ſeem to have put off the appearance of humanity, by their barbarous manners) have moſt exerciſed their outragious wrongs upon thoſe who have been moſt noted for Religion, civility, and united fidelity to King and Kingdom.

3. That (howſoever they have had, and ſhewed their greateſt ſpight at ſuch) they have ſpoiled many others, who neither in profeſſion nor in affection ſorted with them; therein making no more difference betwixt their goods, wch they equally love (thogh their perſonall hate be exceſſively bent againſt the beſt in all ſtates) then *Veſpian* did betwixt the money he received from the Impoſt of Urine, & that which came in from the nobleſt tribute.

Tributũ ex locio e quo lixit dolis odor ucri ex equali-et.

4. That

4. That being ſuch, it is not like that (of themſelves) they will ſet any reaſonable bounds, to their own proceedings, nor will give over their violent invaſion of the perſons and eſtates of men and women, untill (by ſome adverſe and prevailing power) they be ſtopped.

5. That though His Majeſty (as became a good and juſt Prince) hath ſet out ſevere Proclamations againſt plundering of His people by the Souldiers of his own Army (and he meaneth not to give that liberty to any other, which he denieth to them) and have engaged his Royall word for the righting of them who ſuffer wrong by their hands; yet we ſee (by ſad experience) that theſe prohibitions produce no further effect, then to cleare His Majeſty from approbation of ſuch notorious injuſtice (for they are not Daunted by a printed paper from their practiſe of pillage, ſince they impute His Majeſties diſlike of ſuch doings, to his ignorance of the priviledge of their military profeſſion, and the oppreſſed are diſcouraged from having recourſe to him for remedy againſt them) for they may have juſt cauſe to fear, that they who claim a licenſe (by the ſword) to carve out of other mens eſtates what portiõ they pleaſe, wil waylay the cõplainants, and find a way not only to fruſtrate their deſires of relief, but to returne them with an increaſe and aggravation of their injuries.

6. That if this ſpirit of violence ſhould march on (as hitherto it hath done) for want of ſeaſonable and ſufficient reſiſtance, it would prevaile to victory, and by a warlike conqueſt would ſubdue both King and Kingdom. For although we think ſo well of His Majeſty, and honour him ſo much, that we cannot find in our hearts to make any culpable compariſon betwixt him and the Turke, we muſt needs think ſo ill of them, who have not only withdrawn him, and do yet with-hold him from his moſt wiſe and faithfull Councell (the High Court of Parliament) but abuſe his power, to manage a moſt pernicious hoſtility againſt them, and (in them) againſt the whole ſtate and people of *England*, that they would prove no better then the worſt ſort of Turkiſh Janizaries, (who have ſome times inſolently Lorded it over their own Lords and maſters, ſo as to make him but a Roy-

all Slavo, as well as exerciſed a tyrannicall Domination over his Subjects, though His Majeſties name ſhould ſtill be uſed, and his authority ſtrained up to uphold them, and bear them out in all their exorbitant and abominable exceſſes; And therefore though the King ſhould prove more prudent and conſtant then *Salomon* in perſeverance to defend the faith in the beſt and ſoundeſt ſence of His Royall ſtile, and ſhould ſhut his ears to the ſolicitations of the Queen, while ſhe opens hers to liſten to the inſpirations of the Popiſh Faction, who have plyed her with perſwaſions to double the ſpirit of her mother upon her, and to make her the midwife of that pernicious Plot, againſt the Proteſtant, which is ſo furiouſly driven on, for their utter deſtruction aſwell in *England* as in *Ireland*, and will draw on the like danger upon *Scotland* and the Netherlands, if they make themſelves but meer ſpectators of our manifold miſeries; *that we muſt expect no ſincerity or purity* of the Proteſtant Religion to be eſtabliſhed amongſt us, but either the whole Maſſe of Popiſh Superſtition and Idolatry, to be obtruded upon us, or ſome mungrell compound (like the Childiſh-Dialect, deſcended from the mixt marriages of the woman of *Aſhdod* with the men of *Iſrael*,) made up of many ownces of Popery, Arminianiſme, and carnall Liberty, tempered with a few Drams of Orthodox Doctrine, but without ſo much as one ſcruple of preciſe practiſe in the profeſſion of piety.

No Peace without ſubmitting our necks to an Iron yoake; No Parliament but ſuch as would eſtabliſh oppreſſion and tyranny by Statute Law, and (beſides other depoſed preſſures) would reſtore the Tyrannicall Prelacy, High-Commiſſion, and Star-Chamber, which (in their returne) will bring (with them) the malignity of ſeven ſpirits, worſe then the former, to make the perſecution of all true and reall Chriſtians (like *Nebuchadnezzers* fiery-furnace) ſeven times hotter then it was before.

No Juſtices of Peace but ſuch as are *profeſſed* friends to the Apoſtaticall part of the Parliament, and *fomenters of that burning feaver* (now inflaming the bloud through all the veines of the body politick) or *rather of that furious wild-fire* [of the Commiſſion of Array] which hath put the whole Kingdome into a terrible

combuſtion:

Combuſtion: and *as profeſſed enemies* to the conſtant part of the Parliament, (the faithfull carefull couragious Patrons of our Religion, Lives, Liberties, and eſtates, who remaine as the ſound, and ſolid wheate, when the hollow and empty chaffe is blowne away) and to thoſe, who *in* conſcience (out of true grounds of grace, and gratitude) accompt themſelves bound (for the juſt and neceſſary ſecurity of what they deſire to enjoy) to adhere unto them.

No Aſſizes without ſuch a Sheriffe, Jurie and Judges, as would take away the lives and eſtates, of the worthieſt perſons, in a worſe way, then by the ſword of Warre: for ſo (if their cauſe be good) they might dye as Martyrs; but in ſuch a formality of juſtice, as they muſt come under, (if ſuch as thoſe get the upper hand) they ſhall be firſt robbed of their innocency, and (that done) they muſt forfeit their lives, and all they have, (as convicted Malefactors) that was *Nabothes* caſe, under the tyrannicall Raigne of *Ahab* and *Jeſabell*.

8. That theſe profeſſed enemies to all true Proteſtants in belief and life, have advanced ſo farre, in their way towards the ruine of the Kingdome;

Neither by the greatneſſe of their number, (for in their muſters, they have many who hate their Conditions and carriage, in the preſent cauſe, and long to be delivered from the bondage, to which ſome relations of dependance have betrayed them.)

Nor by their power, for it is very ſmall in reſpect of that, which is ingaged to the ſafegard of the whole Kingdome, from their deſtructive deſignes.

Nor by their courage, though many of them may be the more forward to fight, becauſe they have little to loſe, having forfeited their lives and eſtates to publique juſtice, which they hope to eſcape, rather by boldneſſe in Battaile (a boldneſſe more deſperate then valorous) then by yielding up themſelves to the tryall of the Parl: [much leſſe have they---- any good ſucceſſe, by the goodneſſe of their Cauſe, which the more it is known, the more it is condemned by all truly wiſe and welminded men, and which at laſt muſt come to naught, (though for a time God may

ſuffer

ſuffer them (as he did the wicked *Amorites* to make up the meaſure of their iniquity) becauſe it is a moſt impious and bloudy Combination againſt God and the godly.

[But by their ſubtilty, *in guilding over* their trecherous intentions towards the ſtate, with glorious pretences of dutifull vindication of Royall Majeſty, from unſufferable affronts and wrongs, *and in defuming* the defence (by the Law of Nature and Nations allowed to oppreſſed people) with the odious imputation of Rebellion and Treaſon; [By falſifying their words and oathes, when by others credulity they were admitted to a power to doe miſchiefe; [By lying Relations to countenance their owne cauſe and party in Print, which are not Printed without their knowledge and againſt their wills, as thoſe Pamplets are, which ſeem to be publiſhed in favour, but indeed both diſpleaſe and diſhonour the Parliament, and that ſo much, that it is probable (at leaſt of ſome of them) that they may be put out, by ſome Anti-parliamentary Polititians, to make the world believe that they make lyes their refuge, and ſo are no more to be believed then themſelves; [by confident outfacing of any truth that makes againſt them; [by hypocriticall proteſtations of integrity towards preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Realmes, and the preſumptuous appeale, to the majeſty of God, when they make them; [By witty and well-pend Declarations (wherein ſound reaſon and true Logick is drowned in the overflowings of Rhetorick, as Bees are ſometimes drowned in their owne Honey) giving as faire words as need to be ſpoken, to make the people content to put up as bad and injurious deeds, as ever were doне in a Proteſtant Kingdome: by this means many are beguiled (if not rather bewitched) who are not of capacity to comprehend the whole ſtate and condition of the preſent Warre on both ſides, with the many cauſes whence it aroſe, the meanes by which it is promoted, and the ends whereat they would have it arrive; [by terrible threats and outragious Acts (conjuring downe feeble ſpirits from their hearts to their heeles) [By intentive vigilancy for all advantages, and vigorous induſtry (*Like his, who goeth about as a roaring Lyon, ſeeking whom*

he

he may devour) by Civill Warre to bring that desolation upon their Countrey, in a few Months, from which a whole age of peace cannot redeeme it; [But especially by the inconsideration, and remisnes of those, who (while they enjoyed their owne estates free) were not apprehensive of the spoyling of others, nor considered how soone it might come to their turne, to be rifled and robbed in like manner.

9. That the Parliament (the representative body of the whole Kingdome, and the great Councell of the King) having upon such grounds as these, or some of them, concluded and resolved, that it is not only lawfull but needfull to withstand such dangerous and desperat invadors of our Protestant Religion, and our English Rights; we hold it our duties, to resolve and presently to put in practise, all just and warrantable wayes of Association and mutuall ayd, for the freedome of our selves, children, neighbours, and Countrey men from their lawlesse lusts, and intollerable tyranny, as from a confederacy of theeves, murderers and Anabaptists, *not of Christian Anabaptists* (who out of mistaken charity would have all things common among believers) but of such, as are Unchristian and Antichristian who would take away the bounds of mens proper interests, and being (in Condition) like the wild Beast of the Forrest, would breake downe all partition walls, and pales of propriety, that they may make spoyle of our Houses, Gardens, Fields and pleasant Pastures, and finding the Land as a Garden of *Eden* before them, may leave it all behinde them as a desolate Wildernesse, from whom wee cannot hope to be delivered by the service of meere mercenary sword men (who take up the practise of killing for a trade of life) but chiefly by our owne undertakings, and the blessing of God upon our indeavors, and adventures, directed to his glory and welfare of our Country.

10. That (not medling with any disputable points of questioned priviledges) we will ingage our selves (according to the duty we owe to christian piety and common humanity) to a just defence of our own and our fellow Subjects undoubted rights, especially in these particulars.

1. That the Ministers and people of *England* may sociably and safely meet for the celebration of Gods publique worship, and the salvation of their soules, without fear of violent attempts and assaults upon their bodies, wch

&c.

are moſt endangered on the dayes of their ſolemne aſſemblies, whereof the ſons of *Belial* make an eſpeciall choice for cruell encounters, having no reſpect at all to the Lords day, unleſſe it be to make the Dominicall Letter a Symball of bloody ſlaughters of the Lords ſervants.

2. That every one may enjoy that particular portion of comfort in his wife, children, and eſtate which God hath given him.

3. That Tillage, without which, neither King nor people can be ſupported, may not be interrupted by giving the Husbandman cauſe to fear, that the pains and coſt of ſeed time, ſhall not be recompenced by an harveſt.

4. That the proviſion of corne, in Barnes and Garneries, may not injuriouſly be taken from the owners, nor waſtfully beſtowed upon beaſts, whereby a famine may be like to be brought upon men.

5. That the high wayes may be ſafe for entercourſe of poſts, carriers, and other travellers, upon their juſt and lawfull occaſions.

6. That markets and other meanes of common commerce for the generall benefit of the Kingdom may be continued, without force or fear of armed enemies of the Kingdom, in Cities and Towns of moſt trade and traffique.

7. That Juſtice may be done upon ſuch, as make no ſcruple (but rather make it their delight and glory) to undoe the beſt affected and behaved people of the Land: and that while poor theeves for petty pilferies, (pricked on unto them happily by the ſharp goade of neceſſity) are kept in raggs, fettors and dungeons, ſuch great theeves and burgliers may not be ſuffered to ride in ſcarlet, and to range about and rob and ſpoile at their pleaſure, as now they do, to the great ſcorn and contumelie, of the juſtice of the King and Parliament, and of all the judicatories of the Kingdom.

And while we take up arms to theſe ends, we hold our ſelves not more bound (with our hands) to reſiſt the perſonall aſſaults of ſuch pernicious enemies, then with our true manners to oppoſe theirs, their bold impieties with our lawfull feat of the Majeſty of God, their prophaneſſe with our holineſſe of life, their deſperate and *God damne-me Oaths* and execrations, with our making ſcruple conſcience of an Oath; their unruly luſts, and concupiſcence with our regular continence, their drunkenneſſe with our ſobrietie, their unreaſonable rapine with our equitable juſtice; their violence and boldneſſe with as much moderation and mildneſſe on our part, as the neceſſary defence of ſo good a cauſe, and ſo many good people will poſſibly permit. And in all this we ſhall endeavour faithfully to perform, the duty we owe to God, the King, Parliament and people of His Majeſties Dominions, *Deeply charged* upon us, by our late ſolemne Proteſtation; and while we do this we will encourage our ſelves in the ſervice by the words of holy *Hezekiah* (as pertinent to us in our preſent cauſe and condition) *Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid or diſmayed at the number or power of this enemies, for there be more with us then with them, with them is an arm of fleſh, but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our Battells, and the people reſted themſelves upon theſe words.* 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. And ſo will we do. Finis.

21

HIS MAIESTIES Gracious Answer TO THE DIFFERENT OPINIONS of the *Earles* of BRISTOL and DORSET concerning Peace and War.

Wherein is intimated to all His Loyall Subjects the earnest desire He hath of a faire attonement betwixt Himselfe and his High Court of *Parliament*.

C. R.



First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for JOHN RIVERS.

HIS

MAIESTIES

Gracious Answer

TO THE

DIFFERENT OPINIONS

of the Earles of BRISTOL and DORSET

concerning Peace and War.

Wherein is declared to all His Loyall Subjects the
earnest desire He hath of a faire attonement betwixt
Himselfe and his High Court of Parliament.

C. R.

DIEU ET MON DROIT.

Printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield, and now
printed at London for JOHN RIVERS.

His MAJESTIES gracious Answer to the different opinions of the *Earles* of BRISTOLL and DORSET concerning *Peace* and *War*.

My Lords,

IT is no new thing among so many wise men to have severall and farre different conceptions; yet none unrepugnant to reason, or dissentions from truth; as in the severall parts and dimensions of the body the limbs move severall wayes, but all to one end: so doe your affections and resolutions tends all of them according to their abilities, imploying themselves to the advancement of our Cause, which were it composed, and the differences between Our Parliament and Our Selfe setled up, we should then beleeve Our Selves againe absolute Monarch of this Island, and think Our Selfe as happy and fortunate as any of Our Great and Royall Progenitors. It is but a while since I declared My intentions for Peace, which surely can embrace no change,

they are so just and advantagious to Our selfe, and profitable and requisite for Our people, who surely have with too heavie a heart groaned too long under the Insupportable burthen of these intestine differences, which daine themselves like prodigies throughout every Province of Our Dominons.

My Lord of *Bristoll* I must confesse an able Gentleman, and well versed in all the affaires of forraigne and domestique States; so that it is a hard matter for him to be deceived in any particle he undertakes to treat of in that nature; yet in this surely hee mistakes the state of the question, as it hath been related to mee: namely, that the best way for the preservation of Our honour, and to procure an universall peace through Our Dominions, is to continue the present war; the motives urging him to this, I believe is neither springing from any malice to the Parliament, or propension to the continuation of these wars, (which his wisedome knowes destructive to all Nations) but out of a zeale and integrity to Us, and an over cautious care he hath to Our honour and safety, more then to his owne, or any of his friends in particular, though some may imagine hee would have these broyles remaine uncomposed betweene Us and Our Parliament, because some of speciall neere affinity to his blood and fortunes, are by the Parliament nominated and published Delinquents; but Wee doe excuse him of that partiality, and are assured that hee who is so perfectly studied in all moral Philosophie, must needs know, no mans private interest or commodity must stand in competition, or be thought valuable with the publique profit, which must needs consist in a sudden and faire attonement betweene Us and Our Parliament: for the feares which my Lord of *Bristoll* hath, that it will be a ruine to his owne and other noble-mens estates and families, no man can imagine so unworthily of Us, as to believe that Wee will

ever

ever admit of a pacification that shall be the undoing of the prime of Our nobility, for their fidelity to Our person, and fulfilling Our commands. Peace, though Wee love, We will not purchase at so deare and dishonourable a rate; nor can I be perswaded, but that the Parliament having the living character of their duty imprinted in their bosomes, and the memory of our goodnesse and lenity towards Our people registred in their memory, will easily be perswaded or ruled by Us, to condiscend to a faire and happy peace for both parts, without the severe mention of those conditions, which indeed cannot but startle the tempers of divers of the Nobility, and render them averse from all thought of pacification. But as We will not suffer the innocent to be given up to punishment undeservedly, so will We by no meanes patronage or protect the guilty from the justice of Our Parliament, if any be Delinquents against the knowne Lawes of the Land or the priviledge thereof: nor can Wee in Our Justice or Conscience take an example from the carriage of the *Spaniard*, whose too much severity hath beene the losse of the best of the seventeene Provinces formerly, and in this age, of *Catalonia* and *Portugall*: besides, the municipall and fundamentall Lawes of that Nation ingage the subject to that strictnesse of obedience, with which they are very well contented, because custome and continuance hath made that yoak seeme easie to them, which should it be by Us inflicted on Our Subjects of *England*, would be a horrid injustice, because they have alwayes had Kings who by their Parliaments have increased and added to their Immunities and Priviledges, none that ever diminished or disanulled them; and should Wee goe about to doe it, they were blamelesse to all the world if they did complaine of Our severity and infringement of their liberties: But We shall never give cause to any, so much as to suspect Us of that tyranny; nor that We will in any wise hearken either to

my Lord of *Briſtoll*, or any mans counſell in that caſe.

But for the Earle of *Dorſets* opinion, concerning a ſudden Accomodation betweene Our ſelfe and Parliament. We muſt needs confeſſe it the centre of our deſires and intentions: how is it poſſible my Lords, that a King can be any wayes ſo great and glorious, as when he is incompaſſed not onely with the hands, but the hearts and ſoules of his Subjects? Amongſt the ancient Patriarchs in the old Teſtament, Fathers were moſt renowned for the multitude of their ſonnes; the very embleme of Kings who can never be accounted ſo mighty and powerfull as in the multitude of their Subjects. *Bleſſed is the man*, ſaith the Pſalmiſt, ſpeaking of fathers, *who hath his quiver full of them*, meaning children; the ſame maxime holds in Kings and Subjects, who have the ſame relation one to another, after a manner, that fathers have to children. *Cyrus* (in *Zenophon*) the King of *Perſia*, had wont to ſay, his treaſury and armory was his people, intimating thereby, that all his ſtrength and wealth was confined to, and couched in this good will and affections of his Subjects: So Wee would have it with Our people and Us, whoſe dutifull regard towards Us Wee ſo much ſought to indeare to Us, that in this preſent Parliament, which hath ſuited ſo ill with Us, We did not deny the confirmation of any one Bill offered to Us for the benefit and eaſe of Our people, witneſſe the abrogating the *Star-chamber*, the *High Commiſſion Court*, and others of that nature, which being for the publique good, are yet, and ſo ſhall ever reſt inviolated and unrepealed.

But it is in vaine for Us to lament the diſtreſſes and diſtractions of this Kingdome, without Wee endeavour ſome ſerious and ſpeedy way to redreſſe them. Our pity onely will be accounted verball, and We, meerely in ſhow affected to the welfare of Our people. The onely path that can leade Us to the end of this journey, is a ſudden Accommodation between Our ſelfe and Parliament:

that

that is the meane by which We may rectifie this *hydra* headed distraction: the onely phyſique can be adminiſtred to the infirme body of the Kingdome: for by continuation of the warres, to believe to compoſe the ſad ken and impaired health of this Common-wealth, were juſt as a Phyſician ſhould preferibe blood-letting to one ſicke of a dead Palſie: no, there hath beene too much blood ſhed already, too much *Engliſh* blood; heaven hereafter will, I hope, be pleaſed to provide that no more be ſhed ſo profuſely. For Our part, if any be, it ſhall be full ſore againſt Our will or deſire: For We had rather deſcend to treat with our Parliament on any indifferent termes (unreaſonable We preſume they will not offer Us) then behold the continuance of theſe fatall civill warres, that does ſo leſſen and extenuate Our power in the diminution and decreaſing of Our Subjects, whoſe peace, proſperity and plenty Wee value equall with Our owne, or that of Our naturall children. It cannot be ſo hard to compoſe theſe differences betwixt Us, becauſe We have ſo neere and conſiderable a relation one to the other, the quarrell may eaſily be ended, if a treaty for peace were but well begun; and if Wee and Our Parliament had but once conferred together, Our reconcilement were not to be doubted, nor the ſettling of God true Religion (of which Wee are and will be the conſtant defender) to be feared.

Our Royall pleaſure is therefore, my Lords, that no man ſhall thinke he does Us a ſervice by ſeeking to adviſe Us from ſuch an Accommodation: For ſuch advices hereafter (but to heare mentioned) will be more ingratefull and diſpleaſant to Us, than any counſell what ever can be acceptable: your advices will then be pleaſing to Us, when they unanimouſly concurre in the framing ſome way by which peace may be accompliſhed, without which Wee ſhall never ſee our ſelves free from diſtractions, nor Our ſoule from troubles. And Wee ſhall be moſt eſteemed of

for

for his fidelity, that can give life to the meanes whereby theſe diſtractions may receive death, theſe diſtances which dwell ſo heavie about my heart, that all may be removed thence, it hath ſcarce any vigour or motion in it; this is Our reſolution, and this Wee will (God put in practice in deſpight of all contrary counſels, which Wee preſume now you know Our intentions, no man amongſt you will offer directly or indirectly to impeach unto Us.

FINIS.

22

THE HVMBLE

PETITION

AND

REMONSTRANCE

OF

Divers Citizens, and other Inhabitants of the City of LONDON, and Borrough of SOUTHWARKE, Who lately Presented their humle Petition to the Honourable Houses of PARLIAMENT for an Accommodation of

PEACE,

AS ALSO

The Humble Remonstrance of the said Petitioners, of the greate abuses and outrages Committed upon divers of those Persons who Peaceably endeavoured to promote the said Petition.

London, Printed for Nicholas Manwaring 1642.

PEACE

To the right Honourable, the LORDS and COMMONS in this preſent PARLIAMENT Aſſembled.

The Humble PETITION of divers Citizens and other Inhabitants of the City of LONDON, *& borough of Southwark &c. Who lately preſented their Humble Petition unto your Honours for an Accommodation. As alſo the Humble Remonſtrance of the ſaid petitioners of the great abuſes and outrages committed upon divers of theſe Perſons which peaceably endeavoured to promote the ſaid Petition.*

Whereas,

THe Petitioners being moſt of them Citizens and Inhabitants of London, and equally with other Citizens and Inhabitants of the ſaid City, concerned in the Common good thereof, and taking notice that a Petition and Remonſtrance about the beginning of this inſtant

ſtant *December*, had bin preſented to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, by ſome few Inhabitants of London not exceeding the number of a Hundred, againſt an Accommodation for Peace: Which Petition and Remonſtraance was vulgarly reputed to be the Petition and Remonſtrance of the City of London, which the Petitioners conceaving to be great calumy upon themſelves, and the City; and deſiring to be vindicated for that imputation, and to free themſelves from the generall *Odium* of the Kingdome, which the Petitioners feared they may juſtly incur, in caſe the ſaid imputation ſhould not be ſpeedily removed; and aſwell to give ſatisfaction to this preſent age, as to informe Poſterity, that they doe utterly diſclaime that Petition and Remonſtrance, have lately taken upon them the boldneſſe to preſent to your Hands an Humble Petition of a contrary Nature, which having had gracious admittance, your Petitioners are thereby encouraged againe to make theſe their Humble addreſſes to this Honourable Aſſembly.

Shewing, That whereas divers other Petitioners on Wedneſday the 7. of this inſtant December, were publiquely endevouring to promote their Petition to this high Court. The ſaid Petition was taken from them by colour of a pretended Warrant from the Lord Major of *London*, and one of the Petitioners impriſoned. The next day divers of them being aſſembled in *Guild-hall*, for the better advancing of the ſaid Petition, a Troope of Horſe was brought againſt them to diſturbe the buſineſſe, and to deterre the Petitioners; which Troope violently and unexpectedly ruſhed in upon the Petitioners in a very formidable and threatning manner with drawne ſwords, to the

dreadful

dreadfull apprehenſion of the Petitioners, whereby many of them were put to flight for their preſervation.

That upon Munday following, by the conſent of the Petitioners, and according to a former promiſe made by ſome of them unto the Lord Major, and at his requeſt, a certaine number of them (unweaponed) met at *Guild-hall*, to deſire the Concurrence of his Lordſhip, the Aldermen and Common-councell of the Citty to the ſaid Petition, intending from thence imediately to repaire and preſent the ſame to the honourable Aſſembly.

No ſooner were they met, and a Committee of the Petitioners appointed to attend the Court of Aldermen and Common-councell, but imediately thereupon (as if the Petitioners had beene deſtinated to be butchered) about 20. Souldiers ſuddenly with drawne Swords entred the ſaid *Guild-hall*, preſſing in upon the Petitioners (being all unarmed) and brandiſhing their Swords, to the great affrightment and amazement of the Petitioners, can cryed *on, on, ſtrike now or never, Let us deſtroy theſe Malignant Doggs that would-have PEACE, let us cut the throates of theſe Papiſt Rogues*, and accordingly in a moſt cruell and barbarous manner, fell upon the Petitioners, and drave them up together, beating, hewing, and grievouſly wounding divers of them without cauſe or mercy, and had not ſome of the Petitioners (though with apparent danger of their lives) reſolutely cloſed with the ſaid Souldiers and diſarmed them, much more bloud had been ſhed (and in all probability) and many a man ſlaine.

When the Petitioners had maſtered the Souldiers (to prevent further danger) they ſhut the Hall doores, which other Souldiers that were without attempted to hinder,

but

but not prevailing, a Troope of Horſe being preſent in the Yard neer the Hall, came in a terrible manner to the Hall doores, and the Horſemen with Piſtolls and drawn Swords in their hands, demanded, and fiercely endeavoured entrance, but being denyed, and not being able to force open the doores, were exceedingly enraged, and one of them with a Piſtoll or Carbine, ſhot one of the Petitioners in the face, through the Wicket or Keyhole of the Doore, whereby he was very ſore hurt, and his life endangered: Another of the Petitioners having eſcaped out of the Hall, as he was paſſing through the Horſemen, one of them with a Pole-axe, without any provocation, gave him a fearefull wound unto death (as is believed) Another being in the Yard there, and ſaying, that he hoped that he ſhould ſee Peace for all this, was therefore ſtruck upon the head by another of the Souldiers, and pittifully wounded. And leaſt any ſhould eſcape in ſafety, Command was given to watch the back paſſages, and to Piſtoll any man that ſhould iſſue there.

Divers houres did the Petitioners remaine in this deſperate condition, crying, and calling unto the Lord Major, Court of Aldermen, and Common-councell (being all this while in conſultation with the Committee of Petitioners with their Doore ſhut upon them) beſeeching and imploring their protection, with continuall knocking at their doore, but a ſtrange deafeneſſe poſſeſſed them, and the Petitioners remained remedyleſſe; in the meane time two Peeces of Ordnance were brought to the Gate, to have forced open the Doores of the Hall, whereby the Petitioners might have beene made lyable to all manner of cruelty.

But

But the Petitioners having timely advertiſement ther-of, by a ſtranger, were neceſſitated to cleer the Doores, nd to fly up to the Common-councell-chamber, and hruſt open their Doore for Protection, and for feare of being murdered, and divers of them being men of good quality, were ſo diſtreſſed through apprehenſion of that danger, that they were conſtrained to begge for their lives.

Whereupon the Petitioners beſought the Petition of the ſaid Court, and to diſmiſſe them in ſafety, which at length was granted, and no ſooner were they departed thence, but preſently many armed men (as if they had layen in waite on purpoſe) purſued ſome of them with drawne Swords, and bitter execrations, many of the rude multitude taking advantage, did kicke, beate, reproach, and inhumanely abuſe them, crying out, *hang them, cut their throates*, with divers other dangerous incitations, inſomuch that one of the Petitioners being driven up to the top of an houſe, to avoyd their cruelty, was inforced (for the preſervation of his life) evidently to endanger it, by leaping from one houſe top to another, whilſt others by the monſtrous violence of the tumult, were dragged, and hurryed to Priſon, without juſt cauſe or Warrant.

Of theſe and other grievous enormities of this nature, without any offence or provocation given by the Petitioners, the Remonſtrance have abundant proofe, and doe moſt humbly beſeech your honours that ſo fearefull an outrage may receive ſuch Examination and puniſhment, and

and that the Petitioners may have ſuch protection for ſafety of their lives, with liberty to exercise their Trades and functions as to your honourable and grave wiſdomes ſhall ſeeme meete.

And they ſhall ever pray for a bleſſing upon all your honourable proceedings, &c.

FINIS.

AN EARNEST EXHORTATION TO A TRVE *NINIVITISH* REPENTANCE.

VVherein is briefly declared:

1. *What true Repentance is.*
2. *How a man should perceive it wrought in him.*
3. *Exhortation to a due examination of everie ones self.*
4. *A right penitentiall Prayer.*
5. *The Barres which hinder Christs working in the soul.*
6. *What true and living Faith is.*

Also two Questions resolved:

1. *From whence WARRE doth spring.*
2. *By what means it ends.*

Together with other considerable matter fit for the times.

PER CHRISTVM TESTOR,
ANTI-CHRISTVM ASPERNOR.

LONDON:
Printed by *T. P.* and *M. S.* and are to be sold by *Ben. Allen* in Popes Head Alley. 1643.

TO ALL MEN DEDICATED:

And publiſhed by a Lover of TRUTH,

THat they might heartily try and examine themſelves in this troubleſome and miſerable time; ſo, that each one might begin to enter into himſelf, and there make a narrow ſearch; whether he be in CHRIST and CHRIST in him; or whether he be united to the World, the Devill, and his own Fleſh and Blood. Whether Light or Darknes have dominion in him and over him, for his ſervant he is and ſhal be whom he obeyes, whether of Sin unto Death, or Righteouſneſſe unto Life everlaſting.

Repent

REPENT ACCORDING to the Repentance of *Ninveh*.

O Beloved Man! who so ere thou art, consider seriously in thy heart and mind, thy present externall and internall estate and condition; hast thou ever had any cause to Repent? didst thou ever do? or leave undone any thing unadvisedly? didst thou ever repent thereof? seriously examine thy self, and help thy self thus.

Quest. What is Repentance?

Ans. Repentance is a divine work in Man, whereby GOD makes known to him, that he hath forsaken GOD, and his holy will, in the inward ground of his soul, and hath turned himself from the All-in-all enlightning Light of Grace, CHRIST JESUS; and through his own mind and fleshly-Will rejected the government of the Holy Ghost; and yet imagined himself by his accustomed outward worship and assumed name of Religion, to be a right true Christian, although he evidently lived in the love of the world, in fleshly lust, and in spirituall and corporall pride. For which subtilty and all other deceits of the craftie Serpent, GOD works in Man an heartie sorrow and repentance, for complying with GODS enemie; So that a man by divine Grace begins openly to acknowledge such heavie and inward fall, and departure from GOD, and his holy will, bitterly to lament the same, and in very earnest to hate his accustomed internall Idolatrie committed with the world, flesh and blood, and with the proud and holy-seeming Devill, and so to forsake, relinquish, and abandon the same: That when he is tempted either inwardly or outwardly; he then by the living power of CHRIST within him, resisteth, fighteth, subdues, conquers and overcomes, and thus he lets the new penitentiall Light appear without selfnesse or arrogancie, and shine forth to the Glory of the most holy name of God, and the edifying and amendment of his neighbour, in a right divine Love, according to the example of CHRIST, without any selfnesse, for by the divine Repentance (which is true

godly sorrow) all selfneſſe will at last be totally mortified and swallowed up.

From hence ariseth another Queſtion.

2. *Queſt.* How may a man know that such Repentance wrought by God, is in him?

Answ. By the inward and outward Combate which he hath daily and continually with the enemies of Christ (who is his Head) and overcomes their assaults. Also when he is outwardly tempted by the world, by its deceitfull Riches, transitorie treasures, and by getting of the reputed necessarie provision of silver and gold, whereupon the Heart would relie, if need should be, or else leave it to his Children: that then in faith he makes void and quencheth such darts of the world and saies: Ah thou deceitfull world with thy seeming Riches and vain glorie; I thank God through Jesus Christ who hath redeemed me from thy love, and stirred up in me a Love to the heavenly Treasure, which neither temporally nor eternally will forsake me; Which when I have and keep, I shall then truly possesse that which can and will keep, maintain, and preserve me for ever.

If the World with its Honour, Reputation, Greatneſſe, or else with Contempt, Despight and Reproach, begins to exalt it self against holy conformitie to the Crosse of Christ Jesus, which follows upon this Repentance, when a man will not conform himself to the world any more, nor joyn with it, in fleshly sports, and sinfull works; then the penitent soul is readie in Faith and saith: Avoid! away! I know not of any honour, greatneſſe, delight, sport, or pleasure, but what I have in and by Christ, and the Conformity with his Crosse, whereby the world with all its honour, &c. is crucified to me, and I to the world against all inward, spirituall, and bodily Temptations and assaults; namely, 1. against the bodily; as cares for food and maintenance, grief for losse of temporall things, covetousneſſe, lusts, desires, and briefly in all and with all things wherewith the old *Adam* will delight, content, and cherish himself, or be lustie, wanton, and alive (for all these things are in the eyes of God an abomination, whatsoever the sons of Babel will prate and fable to the contrarie, it being so that God will have the old *Adam* killed through Christ, in his lusts, words and actions, and by no means cherished.) Thus speaks the repentant Soul, I am buried with Christ after the old nature of the flesh, so that I neither

may

may nor can, shall nor will, live any longer therein, but in the New Life which is Jesus my Saviour, I will serve God with fear and trembling, in holinesse and righteousnesse (which is such a delight as remains for ever) and thus I will be a crosse to my fleshly Tabernacle, as it in its Lusts is a Torment to me, wherefore I bear also a longing desire, for its laying aside, and to be rid of it.

2. Against the spirituall Temptations, as when the Devill perswades the soul, that she is a farre glorioufer, beautifuller, and better endued Spouse then others, and that now all is so well with her that there is neither need nor occasion of Fear; she may also now judge, despise, and condemne those that speak any thing dissonant from her, or else are not as it were subject to her, nor will not suffer themselves to be moulded in her frame, to brand all those, with Heresie, anathematize, curse and condemne them: that God would easily connive and wink at her, she being the Spouse of Christ, although perhaps she failed now and then, or went beyond the bounds, &c.

Here we must observe that it is impossible for a man to understand and perceive all the Devils subtilties and craftie stratagems, unlesse God reveal them to him, and in Christ defend him from them, so that they may not hurt the soul.

Against these craftie assaults of the Devill, thus speaks the repentant and beleeving Soul; I am Nothing, a poore wretched, miserable and distressed worme, therefore I have no reason at all to exalt my self, for what my Head and Husband CHRIST bestoweth on me, are of meere Grace which ought to work in me Humility; and acknowledgement of mine unworthinesse (that I am not worthie of them) and in no wise work in me Pride, nor any Proprietie or puffing-up. Therefore avaunt Satan with thy subtiltie and deceit, for thou art a Theef and a Robber of the due honour of my LORD JESUS CHRIST, to whom onely is due all honour and not to me: and for that reason whosoever will honour me, is and shall be mine enemie.

O beloved Man, in this manner (thy repentant enlightned soul considered) thou art as yet in an evill Inne or Lodging, where no good dayes do shine, but strife upon strife, battell upon battell, storme upon storme, of which state the Scripture cleerly testifies, that no man should be secure, but continually examining and proving of himself, and encountring with, and courageously resisting his enemies, lest he be sifted, deceived, foyled and overthrown by

godly ſorrow) all ſelfneſſe will at laſt be totally mortified and ſwallowed up.

From hence ariſeth another Queſtion.

2. *Queſt.* How may a man know that ſuch Repentance wrought by GOD, is in him?

Anſw. By the inward and outward Combate which he hath daily and continually with the enemies of Chriſt (who is his Head) and overcomes their aſſaults. Alſo when he is outwardly tempted by the world, by its deceitfull Riches, tranſitorie treaſures, and by getting of the reputed neceſſarie proviſion of ſilver and gold, whereupon the Heart would relie, if need ſhould be, or elſe leave it to his Children: that then in faith he makes void and quencheth ſuch darts of the world and ſaies: Ah thou deceitfull world with thy ſeeming Riches and vain glorie; I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt who hath redeemed me from thy love, and ſtirred up in me a Love to the heavenly Treaſure, which neither temporally nor eternally will forſake me; Which when I have and keep, I ſhall then truly poſſeſſe that which can and will keep, maintain, and preſerve me for ever.

If the World with its Honour, Reputation, Greatneſſe, or elſe with Contempt, Deſpight and Reproach, begins to exalt it ſelf againſt holy conformitie to the Croſſe of CHRIST JESUS, which follows upon this Repentance, when a man will not conform himſelf to the world any more, nor joyn with it, in fleſhly ſports, and ſinfull works; then the penitent ſoul is readie in Faith and ſaith: Avoid! away! I know not of any honour, greatneſſe, delight, ſport, or pleaſure, but what I have in and by Chriſt, and the Conformity with his Croſſe, whereby the world with all its honour, &c. is crucified to me, and I to the world againſt all inward, ſpirituall, and bodily Temptations and aſſaults; namely, 1. againſt the bodily; as cares for food and maintenance, grief for loſſe of temporall things, covetouſneſſe, luſts, deſires, and briefly in all and with all things wherewith the old *Adam* will delight, content, and cheriſh himſelf, or be luſtie, wanton, and alive (for all theſe things are in the eyes of God an abomination, whatſoever the ſons of Babel will prate and fable to the contrarie, it being ſo that God will have the old *Adam* killed through Chriſt, in his luſts, words and actions, and by no means cheriſhed.) Thus ſpeaks the repentant Soul, I am buried with Chriſt after the old nature of the fleſh, ſo that I neither

may

may nor can, shall not will, live any longer therein, but in the New Life which is Jesus my Saviour, I will serve God with fear and trembling, in holinesse and righteousnesse (which is such a delight as remains for ever) and thus I will be a crosse to my fleshly Tabernacle, as it in its Lusts is a Torment to me, wherefore I bear also a longing desire, for its laying aside, and to be rid of it.

2. Against the spirituall Temptations, as when the Devill perswades the soul, that she is a farre glorioufer, beautifuller, and better endued Spouse then others, and that now all is so well with her that there is neither need nor occasion of Fear; she may also now judge, despise, and condemne those that speak any thing dissonant from her, or else are not as it were subject to her, nor will not suffer themselves to be moulded in her frame, to brand all those, with Heresie, anathematize, curse and condemne them: that God would easily connive and wink at her, she being the Spouse of Christ, although perhaps she failed now and then, or went beyond the bounds, &c.

Here we must observe that it is impossible for a man to understand and perceive all the Devils subtilties and craftie stratagems, unlesse God reveal them to him, and in Christ defend him from them, so that they may not hurt the soul.

Against these craftie assaults of the Devill, thus speaks the repentant and beleeving Soul; I am Nothing, a poore wretched, miserable and distressed worme, therefore I have no reason at all to exalt my self, for what my Head and Husband CHRIST bestoweth on me, are of meere Grace which ought to work in me Humility; and acknowledgement of mine unworthinesse (that I am not worthie of them) and in no wise work in me Pride, nor any Proprietie or puffing-up. Therefore avaunt Satan with thy subtiltie and deceit, for thou art a Theef and a Robber of the due honour of my LORD JESUS CHRIST, to whom onely is due all honour and not to me: and for that reason whosoever will honour me, is and shall be mine enemie.

O beloved Man, in this manner (thy repentant enlightned soul considered) thou art as yet in an evill Inne or Lodging, where no good dayes do shine, but strife upon strife, battell upon battell, storme upon storme, of which state the Scripture cleerly testifies, that no man should be secure, but continually examining and proving of himself, and encountring with, and courageously resisting his enemies, lest he be sifted, deceived, foyled and overthrown by

the Devill, stirred up to unprofitable words and works by his flesh and blood, and ensnared by the Love of the World, for if any of these Images possesse thy soul, then Christ is expelled, and hath in thee no form.

Perform, O Man, what actions soever thou wilt outwardly, yet it is but as the Scripture termeth it untempered morter.

Let every man after this manner trie and search himself now, whether his hitherto practised Repentance hath been divine and true; namely so, that the old *Adam* is thereby truly disturbed, crucified, mortified, and Christ really conceived, formed, born, grown, and become perfect in his soul; all which, O Man, thou must in power feel and find in thee, and not know it according to thy Reason out of the holy Scriptures or mouth-preaching, for that is but a knowledge without feeling, a Historie without experience, and a word without power.

3. Therefore in the third place, I earnestly exhort every man in particular, in the name of God, to examine duely, and to look narrowly to himself in these times of the righteous and burning wrath of God, whether he be a sincere Christian, such a one as in the Love of God is powerfull and active, or else a meere verball or mouth-Christian, a knower, talker, and no doer, as alas, alas, the generall custome of most men is. For, O babling Babel, thou art according to thy imaginarie Faith, not spiritually rich, though thou knowest the holy Scriptures and its naturall or rationall exposition, and art able to speak thereof eloquently, and after a Philosophicall manner wittily to argue and dispute. Thou art not thereby spiritually fed nor refreshed, although thou usest the outward Sacraments after thy accustomed manner.

Truly thou perswadest thy self in vain, as if nothing else were requisite to accomplish thy Christianitie, then an impuration of the merits of Jesus Christ, and that in thine open transgressions, sinfull courses, Adulterie, Sorcerie, and Idolatrie: For it is evident that thou in this thy worship or Religion art very wretched, blinde, poore, and wholly bare or naked of the Righteousnesse which God approveth, yea it is evident to thee, by the Plagues of Gods righteous wrath, and the consuming punishments which never have missed, but alwayes have followed upon a false and (before God) frivolous Religion, which punishments also even for that cause now adayes bear full sway.

(For the true Religion hath never from the beginning of the

world

world ſtirred up Rods of wrath, but worketh Patience in the fatherly chaſtiſements and outward perſecutions for Chriſts holy Names ſake, and hearty Thankſgiving for the Conformity with Chriſts Croſſe; therefore if the world ſuffered in a good conſcience for the confeſſion of Jeſus, then were her caſe and condition good.)

Therefore, O thou Babell, riſe up from thy falſe foundation, leave thy ſpirituall Pride, wherein thou imagineſt as if thou wert a true, pure, and ſin-free unſpotted Spouſe of Chriſt, and ſtoodſt in the power of the New birth, and Regeneration of the holy Spirit, in holineſſe and righteouſneſſe, in an obedient faithfull ſervice, with due feat and trembling, as unalterablie (or of neceſſitie) becometh the Spouſe of Chriſt, before God the heavenly Fathers preſence. Ah thou ſinfull ſtinking and loathſome Whore, lay down and ſubmit thy ſelf with Nineveh before God in humilitie of Heart, with acknowledgement of all thy committed whoredomes and pollutions with the Creatures and thy ſtrange Lovers, lye down in the ſackcloth and aſhes of deepeſt and loweſt unworthy, that God may no further uncover thy ſhame and ignominie in the Judgement of his wrath; but out of his grace, may work in thee true Repentance; And then thereupon ſhall follow a right and true worſhip of God, proceeding from the living Faith, divine Love and Righteouſneſſe, a holy Chriſtian-like and blameleſſe Life. (for theſe two are ſo linked together, that that cannot ſeverally conſiſt) and conſequently the inward Peace and outward quietneſſe, even grace, goodneſſe, mercie, happineſſe, life and bleſſing; as upon unbelief, unrighteouſneſſe, voidneſſe of Love, feigned Repentance, and outward falſe worſhip of God (whileſt the true internall foundation whereout the externall worſhip ought and muſt iſſue, is rejected and forſaken (as *John Arnt* in his third Book of true Chriſtianitie plainly layes open) and thereby are practiſed the Heatheniſh, yea worſe then Devilliſh life and converſation, &c. Warre, Plague, Famine, and other puniſhments and afflictions threatned by God, are ſprung up in all places, among that people which call themſelves the people of GOD, and carrie themſelves alſo outwardly as if they were ſuch indeed, boaſting themſelves highly to be Chriſtians by their imaginarie Faith, which they themſelves have learned by their own power; and alſo by the outward Religion which flows from the former: and all this in a fiery Zeal or Heat (yet altogether without the moving or driving Power of GOD to it) in their Churches,

Churches, Prayers, Singings, Sermons, Communions, or Almes-givings, &c. and yet are altogether estranged from the Life of Christ according to the Power and Truth of it, both inwardly and outwardly, as by compatison will evidently appear to every one, when he will make it without the flatterie and adulation of the old man, in a right due and Christian-like triall and examination of himself. Therefore this conceited world might well begin betimes, duely and otherwise then hitherto hath been done, to examine its customarie Religion, its pretended Christian faith, communion in the Spirit, especially by this burning wrath of GOD, and yeerly encreasing terrible Destruction, from their heart, even from their very heart stirring up themselves to turn to God in the right way and manner of Nineveh, not imaginary as if those Villages, Cities and Countreys in Germany, and elsewhere, that have perished alreadie in Gods wrath, were more wicked then those which are yet in a tolerable state and condition in respect of their outward prosperitie. No verily, no, For if the remaining Towns, Cities, Countreys and Dominions do not soon, even very soon (for the time of Life to Repentance passeth and hasteth with greatest speed to an end) bring forth true and upright fruits of Repentance, (for with false and seeming fruits God will not be baffled off nor appeased) and with Nineveh humble your selves from your very Heart unfeignedly, and prostrate your selves down before the highly displeased God, or else you shall perish in a more terrible manner: for the slowlier, the sharper and severer the Judgement of God will break forth, which no going to Church, Preaching, or hearing of Sermons shall divert (though ye should use and practise them daily according to your accustomed manner, as other Nations in other places have done, and yet for all that are ruined) but bring upon you the like judgement as other consumed Countreys and Regions have felt, nay draw and hasten upon your selves a farre heavier judgement.

Therefore he that yet will be advised and take counsell, let him arise and go forth out of his own private little and fleshly Babell, and consequently also out of the great and publick Babel, lest he perish in them in body and soul: For the wrath of the Lambe shall soon shew it self in a right Lion-like property against his mockers and despisers. Therefore let him kisse with true and heartie penitentiall tears, him that may be kissed, lest he perish in his own vain Way, and be thrown from bodily into everlasting Destruction. O

thou

thou blinded Babel, be, I beſeech thee, intreated for Gods ſake, and for thine own ſalvations ſake, to relinquiſh that damnable Imaginarie-Belief, being but an opinion prated into thee, as if thou ſuffereſt as a right and pure Spouſe of Chriſt, for the true Religion and right fear of God; for were't thou the Spouſe of Chriſt, and practiſed the right and true Fear of God, without all doubt God would be thy merciſull Father, and not thy conſuming fire: O how heartily would Chriſt thy Head and thy Husband take care for thee, and cover thee in motherly Love and tendernes under His Wings: Ah how would the Holy Ghoſt intercede for thee with unſpeakable Groanings, ſo that the Juſt Fire of Gods Wrath could not thus conſume thee: yea how heartily would thou rejoyce if it ſhould be the will of God to baptize thee with the Baptiſme of the Croſſe, for the confeſſion of His Son, for as much as thou thereby ſhouldſt be made like unto the Image of God.

But O Babell, thou art neither inwardly nor outwardly faſhioned and framed in the right form after Chriſt Jeſus thy Lord and God: Ah thou Arch-whore, wherefore imagineſt thou thy ſelf to be a Virgin, ſince thou art ſo throughly impregnated and defiled with the Diabolical ſeed of Sin, that neither in thee nor about thee, there is no appearance at all of any thing elſe to be ſeen or heard, but ſin, ſin, ſin: O remember, how by thy kingdom of ſin thou ſhalt together with thy Paramour the Devill, (by whoſe inſtigation and motion thou doſt plead ſo hard for the curſed kingdom of ſin in thee, and not ſo much as deſireſt once, through Chriſt to become perfectly Righteous and without ſin, but wilt to the utter Contempt of His Holy Merits, uſe thy Saviour as a daily ſervant of ſin:) be caſt into the pit of Hell, with a double helliſh torment, for all thy crying and ſaying: Lord, Lord, and for all thy Preaching, Prophecying, Signes and Wonders, &c. and then thou ſhalt rightly and really perceive and know whether (as Babell ſaies:) Chriſt cannot chuſe but love the wicked and malicious ſinners, whom He both threatneth and alſo makes to feel wo, wo temporally and eternally.

Now he therefore that will eſcape the place of torment temporally and eternally, let him in right earneſt, without any hypocriſie and ſimulation direct his Heart to God, powring it out, and all that is in it, wholly and fully before him, lamenting and ſaying for himſelf and for others with a broken heart and contrite ſpirit, bitterly, heartily, and moanfully, thus:

A Prayer of Ninivitiſh Repentance.

O Thou great God, and terrible LORD of Hoſts: Ah we Men have ſinned, we have committed unrighteouſneſſe, and have been ungodly, we are wholly revolted from Chriſt Jeſus our inward Living Fountain, whereby we are totally departed from thy Commandments and ſtatutes, and are become ſinners deſerving nothing but puniſhment. Ah Lord, our Teachers, Princes and Rulers, and all the people have ſo treſpaſſed againſt thee, that they have forſaken thine inward Law, and Teſtimonie, tranſgreſſed thine outward Covenant, neglected thy Voice, nor would hear the ſame in them, but have ſought all from without, and are thereby become ſo unprofitable, that there is ſcarce one that doth good, yea not one; and yet we will not learn to be aſhamed, that thy beloved Son Chriſt Jeſus is rooted out of his true inward Church, Temple and Dwelling, nor freely and openly confeſſe and acknowledge theſe our great ſins, and horrible tranſgreſſions (that thereby thou mighteſt be again reconciled to us in and by Chriſt (the onely Mean of Reconciliation and unition with thee the living God) and turn thy countenance to us in grace through the Mercie-Seat) which we by the new extirpation of him out of our ſouls have more horribly committed, then ever the Jews did by the outward crucifying of him: Nay we plaiſter over ſuch our miſdoings with our outward cuſtomary worſhip of God, by which we moreover wickedly varniſh over our heatheniſh, ungodly, yea altogether Diabolicall life and doings with a manifeſtly pernitious and damnable doctrine, as though we could not chuſe even in and by the New Birth otherwiſe but be ſinners, and to deſerve puniſhment, whereas by the teſtimony of the holy Scripture, through the true and new Regeneration (which is wrought by Chriſt Jeſus in us by the effuſion or imparting of his holy Spirit) we muſt be purged from ſins, freed from all puniſhments of wrath to ſerve God in holineſſe and righteouſneſſe all the dayes of our life; and to walk in fear and trembling before his preſence, which is the perfection of the true Chriſtians in Chriſt Jeſus their Head in this Time of Grace. But whileſt that we, as did the Jews, reject the inward Circumcifion and Baptiſme, and relie on the outward covenant in our open ſinfull courſes and fleſhly doings according to the firſt birth, therefore thy juſt curſe, and hideous execration on all ſides lighteth upon us, O righteous God, in that thou haſt ſent ſuch miſeries upon us that are but Name and Mouth-Chriſtians, and outward Religioniſts, wherein many are already

already languiſhed both in body and ſoul; yea O righteous God, thou art readie in thy juſt anger to ſend yet greater plagues upon us, for the vials of thy wrath ſtand prepared to be effuſed upon us who are not yet right Chriſtians, but godleſſe revolting children, who yet ſtill as thou (according to thy righteous judgements) afflicteſt, plagueſt and puniſheſt us, we adde more and more to our backſlidings, that ſo we may be deſtroyed from the earth, and our Name be never any more remembred.

O God heavenly Father, ſeeing that from thy Grace, Goodneſſe and Mercie all (things) ſpring, and all good Gifts have yet their originall, and muſt through Chriſt flow into us: therefore mollifie we beſeech thee, through the power of thy Spirit our ſtony Hearts; break them to pieces, by thy true ſorrow, Contrition and Repentance, which thou thy ſelf workeſt in Men. O, bruiſe them ſo, that they may come to a true knowledge of their ſins, and in a ſincere penitencie lay themſelves down before thee in a ſorrowfull and continuall prayer, crying, ſeeking, knocking, and not leaving off in their repentant Lamentation. Ah Lord mark: Ah Lord hear: Ah Lord be gracious: Ah Lord mark: Ah Lord delay not for the honour of thy Name ſake: for thou art our Creator, and we the work of thy hands. O Father, thou knoweſt that after thy Name we are called, wherefore wilt thou then thus utterly deſtroy us, that we be no more a People: Ah righteous God, this have we merited by our ſins, that thou in juſtice ſhouldſt everlaſtingly caſt us from thy light, for all our doings in and with our wonted externall Religion or formall God-ſervice (it proceeding not out of the Living Faith, Spirit and Truth: foraſmuch as the inward powerfull office of the holy Spirit is (alas) aſcribed to the outward Miniſterie, and thereby all is perverted and ſubverted) they are in thy ſight, O righteous God, a truly polluted and defiled thing, much more odious then Dung and Filth, wherefore thou (O holy God) throweſt in wrath the dung or dirt of our holy dayes, and the noiſe of our Songs and Pſalms back into our faces: Ah that we were not ſo hard hearted, but that we might perceive that the Curſe inſtead of the Bleſſing on all ſides purſueth us. O Father we turn us to thy bottomleſſe Mercy, which is greater then all our ſins, and cry heartily to it, that thou wouldeſt not enter into Judgement with us, nor lay the ſin to our charge, for we can anſwer nothing elſe, but this: Ah Father, we have ſinned, and our ſins are more then the ſand of the Sea, which have (alas) ſeperated us from one another, and brought wo upon us, becauſe

we have caſt out of us and rejected the Throne of Mercy with its Office, and have adhered to Idols, and humane Traditions: O God of all grace and goodneſſe, forgive us, we beſeech thee, our great ſins, and be gracious to us. Oh have mercy, upon us, for we are but duſt, aſhes and earth, wherefore then ſhould we be thus utterly conſumed in thy wrath without all Mercie.

O moſt loving Lord Jeſus Chriſt, look upon that great calamitie and deſtruction with thy Love-repleniſhed Heart, which thy Father in his juſt diſpleaſure hath determined now to let paſſe upon whole Mankind, the like whereof never hath been under heaven before, nor ſhall be the like for ever hereafter, ſeeing that the wickedneſſe of the preſent world alſo farre exceedingly ſurpaſſeth all the ungodlineſſe heretofore practiſed from the beginning of the world, therefore the judgement ſhall light ſo much the more heavily, and hideouſly upon the hard hearted, and deriding Mockers and deſpiſers.

O thou onely Mediatour, intercede thou for us out of meere grace and mercy, for without thee there is no means to be found, neither in heaven nor earth, betwixt thy Father and us poore, miſerable and forſaken people. O intercede! thou onely right and true Interceſſour, ſeeing thy heavenly Father doth at all times heare Thee. O thou heartie Friend of Men, let this move thee to compaſſion, that men, for whoſe cauſe thou becameſt man, ſhould wholly be ruined, and deſtroyed, and that thine Inheritance which thou haſt redeemed with thy roſie-red Blood, ſhould become a ſpoyle and prey to thine enemies. Ah we perceive, mark and find that by reaſon of the new crucifying of thee, thou wilt exerciſe vengeance upon vengeance through Heaven and Earth, upon men and beaſts: Ah we have really deſerved that the pit of darkneſſe ſhould ſwallow us up everlaſtingly as right fuell for that helliſh fire, becauſe we have indeed loved Darkneſſe more then Thee the true Light, when thou wouldſt inwardly aright have enlightned us, and revealed thy kingdom in us, therefore we deſervedly alſo reap our unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, and ſhall in Hell ſmart for it according to thy righteouſneſſe and judgement, and have nothing to ſay againſt it. But, O God thou bleſſed holy Spirit, who haſt thy chiefeſt delight in and among the children of Men, to heal them again, to ſanctifie them, and to purge them from ſins, O hide not thy ſelf now in this time of extremitie and urgent calamitie, becauſe that we have grieved thee, and expelled thee with our reigning ſins. O thou Divine

Flame

Flame of Love, aſſiſt our cold hearts with unſpeakable ſighs: Ah mediate: Ah intercede, Ah kindle our hearts with a true fervent and heartie ſorrow and repentance, that we may not ſo unawares and ſuddenly be ſnatched away without all Mercie: Ah thou true chaſtiſer, chaſtiſe and reform our unnuttered Hearts: Ah thou onely Enlightner, enlighten thou, we beſeech thee, our darkned hearts: Ah thou onely Sanctifyer, ſanctifie our unhallowed hearts. O thou true Cleanſer, cleanſe now our hearts that are unclean and altogether defiled by the world, money, fleſhly luſt, and ſpirituall pride.

O thou true Circumciſer, circumciſe our wholly uncircumciſed hearts:

O thou onely true Converter, turn to day out of thy meer grace and mercie, and convert our perverted hearts, for without thy gracious drawing and powerfull operation in us, we are able to do nothing: therefore thou onely true worker of the will and the deed, make thou to day, to day the beginning in ours and all mens hearts to a true and cordiall Ninivitiſh Converſion. For if thou turneſt us, we are rightly turned and converted from our wayes, ſo that we do truly repent, and ceaſe to ſin, relinquiſh the world, hate the fleſh and blood, and fight in thy ſtrength againſt the ſubtle aſſaults of the world, the fleſh and the devill, and obtain the victorie, and not in a deceitfull way make a ſhew of holineſſe for a day, as if we therein were become religious men, according to the cuſtomary, naturall, ſeeming, Mouth-Repentance, and notwithſtanding all this, remain inwardly the very former ſows and dogs, and in the dayes to come ſhew forth plainly the ſame properties of ſows and dogges, and upon a new pretended Remiſſion, ſin afreſh again; and think to plaiſter over again outwardly ſuch works of the Fleſh with a Sacrament, not conſidering that ſuch uſe of it is turned to a double torment in hell for them, for no Remiſſion is ordained for ſuch Hypocriticall Repentance, but Hell and everlaſting damnation.

Come, O come thou true Divine Flame of Love, and guide us to the true divine worſhip, and pierce to day our ſouls with the true beams of thy grace, whereby all accuſtomed hypocriſie, falſe holineſſe, Phariſaicall godlineſſe and the fair externall gliſtering ſhew, being nothing but a meer Devils cloud may vaniſh, for theſe are and for ever ſhall be an enmitie with thee the everlaſting, true, and living God.

O thou moſt clear and ſhining ſplendour, enlighten throughly our hearts, that the holy ſeeming Devill, and the deceitfull falſeneſſe

and arrogancie may be truly expelled. O thou ſole inward Teacher, and outward True witneſſe of the Divine Truth, teach all men inwardly aright to know Chriſt Jeſus, and in thy power to call him Father in truth. O thou Director to the true path and onely Way to ſalvation, which is Chriſt Jeſus the Son of the All-praiſed God in his Body, namely, the Church of the Saints; Ah lead us, we beſeech thee, in the right union to him, foraſmuch as we are, alas! by the inſtigation of the ſpirit of error ſo far ſeperated, and ſo miſerably disjoynted from one another, that out of the ſcattered multitude, that true and promiſed One may in right unitie and ſincere brotherly love again ariſe: O thou onely Apprehender, lay hold upon us to day with the hand of thy grace, and bring us again into the eſſentiall heavenly paternall countrey of Grace, that we may there altogether ſpend the remainder of our earthly life with fear and trembling, and ſerve thee the eternall God unblameably in holineſſe and righteouſneſſe from our whole heart.

Ah thou onely Looſer, looſe and untie to day poore mankinde from the hideous ſnares, bonds and chains of the holy-ſeeming Devill, and all his inſtruments, which change themſelves into Angels of Light, and thereby violently ruine and deſtroy poore Mankind. O thou the true Deſtroyer, deſtroy the kingdom of ſin in us wholly, quench the luſt riſing in the fleſh: conquer the world with its deceitfull Treaſures, kill and crucifie the fleſh, refrain and ſtay all that, which exalteth it ſelf againſt the inward eſſentiall knowledge, and from thence-ſpringing open confeſſion.

O open the eyes of our ſoul, that ſhe may lift up her ſelf to the Mountain, from whence the quickning and for ever refreſhing delight, joy and comfort doth ſpring, and flow, that ſhe alwayes may long after the ſame. O looſe the inward ſpirituall eare, that it may truly hear Chriſts word and voice, that it may ſtand open to all the works, wonders and deeds of God, and alwayes ſtopt and cloſe to all vain talk, unprofitable words, and jeſts, unmeet for Chriſtians to hear. Untie the tongue, that ſhe may be thy holy pen, and no inſtrument of the ſeducing and (with the old *Adam*) flattering devil any more.

O untie our hands, that they may in right true and unfained love give to the right and truly poore and needie, of the right bleſſing of God, and not of that Mammon, which by covetouſneſſe, exaction, extortion, and under the colour of righteouſneſſe is hoorded up, which doth at this preſent time tye faſt the hearts and hands of men

in

in all ſtates with ſuch a powerfull dominion, that they are not able truly to lift up themſelves to God, being they are full of the blood of *Lazarus*.

O thou onely Renewer, amend thou and renew in us all in all, that we may even at this day, while there yet remaineth time for Repentance (which will quickly even very quickly be paſt, run out) that we ſo may become new living creatures and children of God, brothers and ſiſters of Jeſus Chriſt, and a living Church and dwelling of thine (O God thou holy bleſſed Spirit) and not any more deceive our ſelves with our outward accuſtomed aſſembling in the ſtony Churches (in which the ſtony hearts, and ſo one ſtone goeth to another) as though that were the Comminalty of the Saints, and but gather our ſelves in the true and living fellowſhip of thee O Spirit of God, in truth and the ſincere bond of Divine Love, and out of one Spirit, ſoul and heart, truly honour, praiſe and magnifie thee O onely God.

Ah thou holy and for ever bleſſed Trinitie, one onely eternall God for ever, be again merciſull unto us, and ſpare us according to thy righteouſneſſe for the dear Merits ſake of Jeſus Chriſt. Ah, out of thy meer grace renew in us the Covenant of Grace, that we may again become thy people, and thou our God and gracious Father. O manifeſt ſuch a Covenant out of grace in all Teachers, Princes and Rulers, and in the ſouls of all the people, and ſhew unto them thy wonderfull goodneſſe, O thou Saviour of ſuch as hope in thee: O God, let thy countenance ſhine again in us, that we may be revived and enlivened in right living power. O God encline thine eare unto us and hear us, for we are become very ſmall. O open the eyes of thy mercie upon poore *Germanie* and *Ireland*, and behold how lamentably it is deſtroyed, waſted, overflowne, made deſolate, and even wholly ruinated. O look upon this thou great God how through the inſtigation of the three unclean prophetical ſpirits men afflict, torment, matter, kill, ſlay, and devoure one another, inſomuch that the wilde beaſts in their nature and race abhor ſuch inhumain outrages.

O thou Archſhepherd of Iſrael, awake & behold, how thy poore ſheep are ſcattered, and torn, and they that fear thee are alſo ſcattred and ruſhed away. Ah God and Lord, let the blood of the poore and innocent ſheep and lambs, which do not know, wherefore they thus are torn by the ſpirituall and bodily woolves, move thine angrie heart, and once ſtir thee up to a merciſull deliverance. O let,

we

we beſeech thee, the promiſed help come out of Zion. Ah ſhorten the dayes of the inward and outward deſolation. O let, we beſeech thee, the Lyon of the Tribe of *Judah* roare in power againſt the bloodthirſtie and treacherous, whom thou, O righteous God, haſt in abomination, that they may be inwardly and outwardly terrified and aſtonied, and may ſo with horrour periſh, according to thy Judgement. O thou righteous God, crucifie the Crucifiers of thy dearly beloved Son. Ah recompenſe to them that afflict and torment him, Anguiſh and Torment, and give to the Refractary-ones the thunder and lightning, the brimſtone and fire of Hell for their reward. O God ſtand up in thy power. Ah Lord lift up thy ſelf, we beſeech thee, in thy ſtrength. Wherefore ſhall the ungodly exerciſe their worſe then diabolicall malitiouſneſſe and inſolence upon the poore and afflicted any further, and ſay in their hearts, and confirm and ſhew it with their deeds, as though there were no God, no deliverer, no more any Helper of the poore and afflicted. Oh appear thou righteous Judge of the earth, unſheath thy ſword of Vengeance, and let it fully reach the blaſphemers and extortioners, that the abominable ſcorners may once perceive, that thou art yet the righteous Judge upon earth, and haſt not yeelded thy judgements to mortall men to exerciſe them according to their own revenge, fulneſſe, but haſt in thy wrath, by reaſon of our unbelief, unrighteouſneſſe and wickedneſſe, wherewith we have offended Thee, ſuffered them to paſſe over us as a flood of water to mollifie us to Repentance, untill thine anger be fulfilled. Therefore, O God, convert us to day, and turn thy ſelf againſt the veſſels of thy wrath, repay unto them double, what they have done to the poore and innocent, ſo will we for it praiſe Thee with united hearts everlaſtingly, that thou in the midſt of thy wrath haſt yet remembred thy infinite goodneſſe and mercy; and turned thy ſelf from thy wrath and our well deſerved puniſhments, and haſt again mercy upon poore mankind, and raiſed up a Saviour unto them. O heavenly God and Father, grant this our Prayer unto us for Chriſt his bitter death and ſuffering, to a true Ninivitiſh Repentance and converſion, that the day of thy promiſed Redemption may break in as a Lightning, and that the Jews and Heathen may be gathered together in and to the Truth, *Amen. Alleluiah. Amen.*

The Barres, which the Devill and the darkned Reason do set *before the Soule, that Christ cannot begin to work therein.*

1. That it is impossible, that a Man through Repentance wrought by God can wholly die from sin that it henceforth should have no ruling power. *Ans.* Hereby is Gods omnipotencie, Christs merit, and the Holy Spirits inhabitation wholly made void, and greater power ascribed to the Devill in our destruction, then to Christ in our Renovation, contrary to the tenor of the holy Scripture, *Rom.* 5. 6, 7, 8. 14. 1 *Cor.* 2. *v.* 16. *Cap.* 3. *v.* 17. 2 *Cor.* 3. *v.* 17, 18. *Gal.* 2. *v.* 20. *Ephes.* 2. *v.* 5, 6. *Epist.* 5. *v.* 27. *&c.* Now as long as this Barre of doubt remaineth in thee, so long is Christs kingdom shut up in thee, and the kingdom of sin manifest, varnish it over outwardly how thou wilt, it will nothing at all avail. 1. *Obj.*

2 *Barre.*

That God is mercifull, and winketh at the sins of Men for Christs merits sake. *Answ.* Verily hereby is Christ made a Minister of sin, contrary to the testimonies of the holy Scripture, *Gal.* 2. *v.* 17, 18. 1 *Cor.* 1. *v.* 30, 31. 2 *Tim.* 3. 17. *Colos.* 4. *v.* 12. *Ca.* 1. *v.* 28 *Cap.* 2. *v.* 10. and the Righteousnesse of God slandered and blasphemed, *Deut.* 27. *v.* 26. *Psal.* 5. *v.* 6. 1 *Joh.* 3. *v.* 10. and his Grace wrested or drawn by licentiousnesse into a most damnable abuse. *Epist. Jud. v.* 4. 14. *& seq.* 2 *Pet.* 2. *v.* 14. 1. *Joh.* 5. *v.* 2, 3. 1 *Joh.* 2. *v.* 6. 2. *Obj.*

3 *Barre.*

Although man live not so blameless and fear not God with all his heart, yet he may and can convert himself, and obtain of God forgivenesse of his sin. *Ans.* Hereby is Repentance (which is meerly Gods work, and is not within the compasse of mans abilitie) *Jer.* 31. *v.* 18, 19. 2 *Tim.* 2. *v.* 25, 26. ascribed to our naturall powers, and by that meanes idolatry committed. And in the like manner it is also with Prayer, for it is the onely work of the holy Spirit, *Zach.* 12. *v.* 10. *Rom.* 8. *v.* 15, 26, 27. *Joh.* 14. *&* 15. Now God heareth not sinners, for they pray without the Spirit, which dwelleth in no soul that is subject to sin. *Wisd.* 1. *ver.* 3, 4, 5. 3. *Obj.*

4 *Barre.*

Hereby men may be brought to desperation, when all grace is denied to sinful evil doers, and a man would have altogether a pure Church. *Ans.* O happy desperation, which worketh a spirituall sorrow, 1 *Cor.* 7. *v.* 9, 10, 11. killeth the old *Adam* wholly, *Rom.* 6. *v.* 6. *seq. Rom.* 8. *v.* 4. 19. *Gal.* 5. *v.* 24. maketh the world with all its doings to a bitter Crosse, *Gal.* 6. *v.* 14. *Phil.* 3. *v.* 8. 1 *Joh.* 2. *v.* 15, 16. *Matth.* 10. *Luk.* 14. taketh 4. *Obj.*

captive the Reason, 2 *Cor.* 10. *v.* 5. maketh a man become a child, *Joh.* 3. *v.* 3. a beast and a fool, *Psal.* 73. *v.* 22. yea a meer nothing, *Gal.* 6. *v.* 3. for a reasonlesse, natureleſſe, creatureleſſe, worldleſſe man, and freed from all vanity is fit for the kingdom of God, and that is then the pure soul, wherein God dwelleth, 2. *Cor.* 6. *v.* 14. *seq.* *Psal.* 18. *v.* 27. *Psal.* 24. *verse* 4.

5 *Barre.*

Ob. Such men as these it is impossible to find in the world, therfore is it foolishnesse, yea madnesse to require this of any man. *Anſ.* He that is fleshly minded must judge fleshly, and calumniate Gods work and truth, for he is an enemie of the true Regeneration out of the Spirit, 1 *Cor.* 2. *v.* 10, 11. *seq.* *Rom.* 8. *v.* 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. *Psal.* 73. *v.* 8 9. *Gal.* 4. *v.* 29. There is but a narrow way to Life, wherein for even very few and not many walk, *Matth.* 7. *v.* 13. 14. *Luk.* 13. *v.* 23.

The summe of Christianitie is this: That the old Man with his lusts and desires must perish, 2 *Cor.* 4. *v.* 16. be killed, destroyed and drowned by Regeneration, 1 *Tit.* 3. *v.* 5, 6. *Rom.* 6. *v.* 6. and all become new, 2 *Cor.* 5. *v.* 17. that Christ may be all in all, *Coloſ.* 3. *v.* 11. fill all in all, *Ephe.* 1. *v.* 23. and present every one perfect to the Father, *Coloſ.* 1. *v.* 28. *Col.* 2. *v.* 6. 10. *Coloſ.* 3. *v.* 3 4. *Coloſ.* 4. *v.* 12. 2 *Tim.* 3. *v.* 17.

THE SUMME OF THE TRVE AND LIVING FAITH, and of all the Articles of the Belief.

The true and living Faith (O beloved Man) consisteth not in the knowledge of the holy Scripture, which *Moses*, the Prophets and Apostles have left behind them, nor in such Articles, which men have according to their reason collected out of the holy Scripture, which a man can learn by heart, and fasten in his memory, and then out of his naturall power say and confesse, this I beleeve: for this truly is but the meer imaginarie faith, wherewith all the world is at this day bewitched, deceived and befooled, yea so farre, that men go on to defend this their faith wrought by their own power by wrangling, contentions and disputes, yea even by the sword, with the shedding of the blood of the poore, and murthering of many innocent souls, which imaginary faith is the very true inward abomination of desolation, from whence is also sprung the outward desolation of Countreys and people in the righteous wrath of God, which shall continue, break forth, and make desolate so long as this unbeleef with its manifest power of unrighteousnesse and cold Love beareth sway.

The true Faith, (O dear Man) is a divine work or power of God in man,

man, which changeth and regenerateth him out of God, truly killeth the old *Adam*, and maketh a whole new man from the heart, minde and all his powers, and bringeth with it the holy Spirit, wherethrough man becometh without sin, and keepeth and fulfilleth Gods Commandements, which to the beleevers are not heavie. For the righteousnesse of Faith maketh a man without sin, fully righteous before God, so that he feareth God, honoureth him as a Father, and loveth him as a Lord, from his heart, whole soul and all his powers, and his neighbour as himself, as *Luther* described the true, but at this day very much unknown, Faith.

Now he that findeth such power in truth in himself, and thereby doth the will of God, he is a true member of the houshold of Faith, a Religioniſt, a Christian, an heir and child of God; but he that hath not such a Faith, nor suffereth the fruits of love to grow and blossome in a right godly and not seeming-holy way or nature, he knoweth neither of Faith, Religion, nor Christianitie, yea of no God in truth, though he understood all the Scriptures, all mysteries and Articles of beleef, and could thereof talk and dispute eloquently and rationally, even as an Angel of Light, yet is he in Gods sight an unbeleever, a miserable and contemnable man, for he hath not in him the living power of the living Faith which alwayes is fruitfull in love, therefore he talketh and prateth much of Faith and its righteousnesse, yet he knoweth not what either Faith or Faiths works are, whiles he doth not find and feel them experimentally inwardly in spirit and truth, nor outwardly sheweth his talking and knowledge in deeds and works which God and good men may approve.

With such unprofitable Bablers is (alas!) at this day all the world replenished, namely, with such as with open mouth cry, Lord, Lord; prophesie and do signes and wonders, but fulfill and accomplish not the will of God in power, all these are but external plaisterers, external cryers and seekers of Christ and the Faith, despisers of the inward power of God, or of the living Word, of Faith, and the whole kingdom of God in men, in whom and by whom is the fulfilling of the Commandements, and also the true Christian freedome in holinesse and righteousnesse.

Therefore thou Faith-conceited Man, beseech God, that he would work this living Faith in thee, and free thee from this damnable and wrath producing imaginarie faith, since that thou by this faith prated into thee hast imagined to thy self a freedome to sinne, to transgresse Gods Commandments, relying upon Absolution according to thy

accuſtomed manner, whereby alas! thou art verily free but not from ſinne, as Chriſts kingdom requireth, but from God, and the fulfilling of his will and the obſervation of his Commandements in perfect obedience, and ſo art become truly a ſlave of Satan, 1 *Joh.* 3. *v.* 7,8,9,10.

Every one therefore that will be a maſter of Faith, let him behave himſelf as a pattern unblameable inwardly, (by the office of the holy Spirit) in doctrine, and outwardly in life as a follower of Jeſus Chriſt; He that boaſteth of faith, let him ſhew the new obedience of faith by a new, righteous, holy and to Chriſt-conformable life and converſation in the Love of God and his neighbour: He that vaunteth of the Articles of Faith, let him ſhew them forth in deed and truth, for God is ſerved neither with knowledge, babling nor diſputation, nor yet the Church of the Saints, which overcometh all things with Love in Patience, and conſequently not with words, but with power.

Therefore O beloved Man that ſayeſt, that thou beleeveſt in God, or but that there is a God, make thy faith appear with true fruit in the ſtrict obſervation of his commandements, otherwiſe is thy ſaying vain, and thou in truth beleeveſt on no God, nor that there is a God, for otherwiſe thou wouldeſt tremble and ſhake at the breach of his Commandements.

Thou that ſayeſt I beleeve that Chriſt is dead for me, ſhew then by thy ſelf in deed the death of Chriſt, namely, that thine old *Adam* is buried with him, thy luſt and deſire is crucified with him, and thou riſen again with Chriſt in a new nature or life of the Spirit, otherwiſe is thy faith of Chriſt an hiſtoricall knowledge, without all power and propertie of Faith.

Thou that ſayeſt, I beleeve a Church of Saints, which the holy Spirit enlightneth, ſanctifieth, and purifieth: examine thy ſelf, whether the holy Spirit doth inwardly enlighten, teach, chaſtiſe, admoniſh, anoint, guide, govern, lead and direct thee, and thou alſo haſt by the power of the holy Spirit the kingdom of God revealed in thee, ſo that thou reſiſteſt all that exalteth it ſelf againſt Gods will, his knowledge and confeſſion, through the office or power of the holy Spirit, and that the tentation from the world, fleſh and blood, and wicked enemie, is a right helliſh torment to thee, ſo then art thou a true member of the true Church of Chriſt.

Sayeſt thou, O Man, ſo I am, for I am a baptized Chriſtian; O beloved Man, ſhew forth the drowning of the old *Adam*, the mortification of his luſts and deſires, and the renuntiation which thou haſt made to the Devill, the World, and the Fleſh, in truth, ſo that they

rule

rule no more in thee, nor move thee to ſin, though they entice, ſtirre, and egge thee on to it. Doeſt thou not, or findeſt thou not this, ſo then art thou an unbaptized and unchriſtened man, for thou liveſt in the old and not in the new birth, therefore art thou a violator of the Covenant of God.

Sayeſt thou, yet I partake of the fleſh and blood of Chriſt: If thou partake thereof, then ſhew the living-making power of the fleſh of Chriſt, and that the blood of Chriſt hath cleanſed thee from all ſins in words and works, ſo haſt thou truly partaken of the fleſh and blood of Chriſt, otherwiſe goeſt thou to the Lords Supper to thy double condemnation.

In ſumme, all the Articles muſt live ſenſibly in thee, and outwardly demonſtrate the living power of love, otherwiſe is thy Chriſtianitie meer hypocriſie, ſeeming holineſſe, ſelf-choſen godlineſſe and imaginarie faith, which do but further the deſtruction both of body and ſoul, as (alas) appeareth before our eyes, and yet no man taketh it to heart, or will duely examine himſelf.

Two Queſtions verie neceſſarie concerning theſe preſent and continuing Warres.

viz. 1. *From whence Warre doth ſpring.*
2. *By what meanes it ends.*

AS the inward exterpation (or rooting out) of Jeſus Chriſt, with his holy and threefold office in mans ſoul, (which, when ſhe is obedient unto, and receives him, he then as the true and onely high-Prieſt, perfectly reconciles, ſanctifies, cleanſes, and preſents her as a new creature to his heavenly Father in holy attire of Love, and as the onely Maſter and Teacher in her, ſent from the heavenly Father, makes her remember her miſerie, in penitencie chaſtiſes her, inſtructeth, teacheth, guideth and preſerves her from the ſpirit of errour: and thus in her powerfully exerciſeth his royall office, as her Head and LORD, to the utter (ruine and) demoliſhing of the Devils Sin-pallace, bruiſing the head of the ſubtle and holy-ſeeming Serpent, quenching and ſuppreſſing of all that ſhall exalt it ſelf againſt his inward kingdom of grace, as alſo to the overcoming of all outward enemies through the Spirit of Prayer, and his iron Rod or Scepter: and thus killeth and crucifieth ſin, Death, the Devill, Hell, the Fleſh and Blood, and break

aſunder the whole kingdom of ſin, ſo that it can no more bring under ſubjection or into darkneſſe the ſoul, which he hath redeemed:) is the onely cauſe of unbelief, and from thence ſpringing unrighteouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, malice, hypocriſie, ſelf-choſen godlineſſe, outward falſe worſhip of God, or Sectarie and Schiſmatical religion, conſiſting meerly and altogether in outward things, as externall ceremonies, Articles, and Opinions, without any true inward and experimentall fear of God, perfect obedience or keeping of Gods Commandments; and thus without any true either inward or outward conformity to and with the life and converſation of Jeſus Chriſt (which properly is called and really is true Religion, according to which theſe divided Religioniſts ought to prove and examine their Name-Religions now adayes): So alſo is the rejection or neglect of this (placed by God in men) Foundation ſtone of all happineſſe, life, bleſſing, peace and holineſſe, &c. the onely cauſe of all inward and outward Warres, Jarres, miſeries, calamities, deſolation, deſtruction, confuſion and fundamentall alteration of all the Foundations or Kingdoms of the Earth; whereby it is come to paſſe, that men (which ought to be veſſels of Jeſus Chriſt, that is, remain in the Love, grace, goodneſſe and mercie of God, beare one an other in the bond of Love, and be united each to other in the Spirit of Peace:) turn and become fierce veſſels of wrath, through hatred, envie, enmitie, deſire of temporall honour, or periſhable goods, raging even with ſwords one againſt another, inſomuch that the one falls by the others ſword in wrath and ſelf-willed revengefulneſſe, and thus the ſoul muſt come to her end with horrour; whereof the holy Scripture thus teſtifieth: Since ye have rejected him out of you, whom I have ſent unto you and in you, *viz.* Jeſus Chriſt, the onely Prince of Peace; Behold therefore I have ſlinged and caſt you out of my grace, life and bleſſing, into wrath, death and curſe, and given you up to do things that are nought and unſeemly, full of unrighteouſneſſe and ungodlineſſe, yea I rejoce therein that one falls by the ſword of the other, ſo that Countreys and people are made waſte, and the Earth laid deſolate. For this is the effect and operation of the ſtrong deluſions wherewith I have threatned you, when ye ſhould forſake and ſuffer to be pulled out of you the King of Truth, by whom I would have ruled you with the ſtaffe of meekneſſe, and directed the Rod or ſtaffe of wo againſt mine Enemies, which (ſtaffe) now for the unbeleef, unrighteouſneſſe, and hypocricies ſake, muſt begin at mine Own Houſe, and continue forwards, ſince there is no converſion or returning to me or my living Fountain.

There-

Therefore to day, to day, whileſt ye hear my voice, and find the ſtrokes of my wrath, (which could not hit nor touch you, if my Child Chriſt Jeſus had ruled in you, and eſtabliſhed anew again the inward peace betwixt Me and you; for we are ſeparated one from another by the kingdom of ſin) go out of Babell, put away the high places which in you have exalted themſelves againſt the kingdom of my Son, and erected outward Idoll-houſes, and committed therein the abomination of deſolation, (according to my Sons prediction) through the motion and deceit of the holy-ſeeming devill: that yet the inward temple of your ſouls may be opened, and a pure, holy and righteous dwelling (in which I the LORD your holy and righteous God may go out and in) may be prepared therein for Me, through Chriſt Jeſus; and ſo the inward peace be eſtabliſhed: and then I will according to my righteous judgement, give unto you all the Heathen and mine Enemies, which would not kiſſe Chriſt, for a prey and ſpoyl, that you may according to my righteouſneſſe reward them double as they have deſerved it of me and my Son Jeſus. He that hath eares to hear let him hear: he that will not hear, he ſhall feel it temporally and eternally, ſaith the LORD God: For I am ſtrong enough to judge and avenge my ſelf.

The principall cauſes why the Devill doth make all Viſions and Divine Revelations contemptible and ſuſpected, are theſe.

1. THat the extirpation of Jeſus Chriſt and his holy Office in the Devils own members might not be revealed and diſcovered to the world, which needs muſt come to paſſe, if the Devils diſciples or apoſtles ſhould allow or approve the works of the holy Spirits Office; of which the holy Scripture witneſſeth, 1 *Joh.* 16. *v.* 13, 14. *Amos* 3. *v.* 7. *Acts* 1. *v.* 1. *Joel* 2. *v.* 28, 29. *Phil.* 3. *v.* 15. 1 *Cor.* 2. *v.* 10. Which works of the holy Spirits office, are no where abrogated; and therefore a man hath the more cauſe to obſerve and beware of the Devils craftie ſubtiltie, for he is a ſeeming holy Angel, as his Miniſters now adayes in doctrine and life do ſufficiently ſhew, and therefore he cavilleth and ſlandereth the Miniſterie of the true Angels and Gods works.

2. Secondly, that the Devils kingdom of darkneſſe, which he hath gotten in men may not be diſcovered, (the which yet every man diſcerns and perceives by the works of darkneſſe which bear ſway everie where, and confeſſes that all things are naught with the children of Men; yet notwithſtanding none will go out of this darkned Babel, leſt he

he ſhould looſe the worlds friendſhip, its honour, profit and love, &c. for it is a hard and troubleſome thing for the old *Adam*, and goes to his very heart, when he ſhall be counted a Fool and a Beaſt (which he notwithſtanding is, by his higheſt wiſdom.) And to this ſcope all exhortations do aime, *viz.* that men ſhould turn again to God and his Son Jeſus Chriſt by true Repentance: Now to hinder this true Repentance, and to keep men in ſecuritie by their own hypocriticall repentance, the Devill (thirdly) doth cavill and blaſpheme, whatever God cauſeth to be told, denounced, and declared: For the ſame courſe and proceſſe is at this day in hand (with the worſe) as was taken with the firſt world, Sodome, Gomortha, Jeruſalem, and other Cities and Countreys which periſhed in the wrath of God, which alſo by the devils motion and inſtigation deſpiſed all things, and relied upon their outward religion, and their uſuall inſolent and domineering government; and ſo by that means had no regard at all to the Day of the Lord, which the ſervants of God were fain to denounce unto them.

O ye ſpirituall and corporall buyers and ſellers, O ye voluptuous eaters and drinkers; O ye worldly and covetous planters and builders; O ye fleſhly and wanton woers, men and women: O ye ſtubborn and revolting children altogether, will ye not at all have regard to the fearfull Day of the LORDS wrath, unleſſe it overwhelme you as a Lightning, and deſtroy you from the earth; will ye not learn to mark and obſerve by other mens harm and ruine the craftie ſubtiltie of the devil, and the deceit of his apoſtles, as from whom all calamitie and confuſion hath taken its originall, for they are thoſe that have cauſed the poore people to ſin, and eſtabliſhed hypocriſie by their witchcraft and idolatrie; by which means the wrath of God hath begun to burn, and ſhall not be quenched untill Babel be brought down and deſtroyed. Now he therefore that will not fall with her from temporall unto eternall death, let him erect and lift up his head in Faith, obſerving and marking by all the works and ſignes of God, that the Day of Redemption draws nigh, and is even before the doore.

A Prayer for the Body of *Jesus Christ* in this troublesome and distressed time.

O Thou true and onely Head of thy (in all the world dispersed) Church; Let to day the noble Balsam of thy holy Spirit flow down in full power into thy members, that through the pure and sincere Milk, the children may become young men, young men through solid meat, perfect men, that we all may attain to the measure of thy perfect Age, Be it, O Lord Christ Jesus; O let every member to day be right fruitfull in all works of Love which by thee are wrought in him to the honour of thy Fathers Name. Let thy holy countenance shine in us, that everie member may in all necessities of soul and bodie be powerfully healed: Arme everie one with a new power of Grace, that he may be strong against all high things, which exalt themselves against thy holy and inward Knowledge, and outwardly resist it. Let the Light of the living Faith shine out of every one, that people may see the works of thy inward Righteousnesse, enter into themselves and receive thee into themselves the onely Worker of all Good, that to the dispersed Church some may be daily added and gathered. O thou true and onely Living Power of God, drive away and repell all spirituall and corporall VVolves that they may not devoure nor snatch away any of thy Members; make void all wicked counsell, which is consulted against thy Bodie, that the raging and furious ones may perceive that all their consultations against thee are in vain.

O thou Father of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, work in everie man out of thy Grace the true knowledge of his sins, the totall dying and the spirituall resurrection to a new, holy and righteous life.

O Lord, Jesus, thou that therefore hast appeared in all men, that thou mightest destroy and raze the kingdome of darknesse, and manifest thy kingdome of Light and Grace in men, apprehend, we beseech thee, vanquish the old, craftie and deceitfull Ser-

pent, bruiſe its head to the purpoſe, bind it with the promiſed chains of Darkneſſe, that it may ceaſe to ſeduce people, in its ſeeming light of holineſſe.

O God thou bleſſed holy Spirit, ſince that thine is the Office of Judgement and Vengeance over all them that do evill, riſe up in thy Power; arme thy ſelf with might, and utterly caſt down them that revile and blaſpheme thy holy Office: Turn away ungodlineſſe with the Scepter of Iron, ſince that few or none from his heart will kiſſe the Child Jeſus: O let thy help break forth out of Zion: Ah redeem thy poore diſtreſſed people: Unite Heathen and Jews, make one Sheepfold, and let the Everlaſting Goſpel ſhine therein, to the glory of thy holy Name, *Amen*,

BE IT SO.

FINIS.

24.

A DECLARATION OF HIS MAIESTIES ROYALL PLEASVRE,

Expreſſed in certaine Ordinances by Him commanded to be put in practice, concerning the ſecurity of divers parts of this Kingdome,

Eſpecially the City and County of *Oxford*, with the adjacent parts, from the violence of His Souldiers.

C.  R.

First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for JOHN RIVERS.

A

DECLARATION

OF HIS

MAIESTIES ROYALL

PLEASVRE,

Expressed in certaine Ordinances

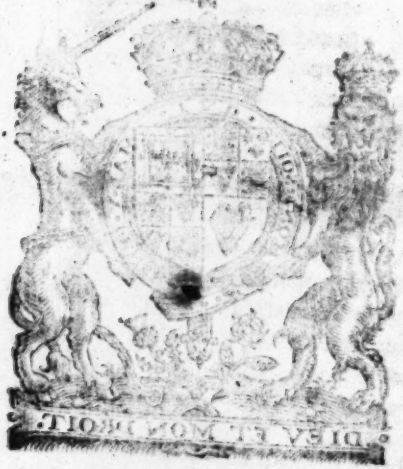
by Him commanded to be put in execution

concerning the seruice of diuers parts

of this Kingdome.

Especially the Citty and Country of Oxford, with

adiacent parts, from the violence of His Soulde-



C. R.

Oxford printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield, and

printed at London for John Rivers.

A Declaration of His MAJESTIES *Royall Pleasure.*

WEe have with great grief of mind, and anguish, beheld the late troubles and tumultuous distempers which have swelled up above the bancks of peace and allegeance, and drowned the whole Kingdome in an Ocean of blood, rapines and oppressions; how much Wee have in all the time of Our raigne sought and pursued the peace and safety of Our Subjects? those good Lawes by Us enacted for their preservation and benefit, doe to the world give a luculent and true testimony. But in this lamentable time of civill warre, which rages in the bowells of Our Kingdome, and no Law, though of never so much Justice and Consequence to the publike commodity is observed; no Statute in force, no Institution, though never so sacred, reguarded; every man making his lust a law, his revenge a Law: and as it was with the *Israelites*, in the time they had no King, every man does what he pleaseth, which unlimited and confused licentiousnesse, if it be not (and suddenly) restrained and reduced within its channell, it will like a violent

olent ſtreame, when it hath overflowed its bounds, that terminate it within its current, threaten the whole Nation its peace and facility with a deluge. Into ſuch a labyrinth of miſchiefes are the affairs of this lately flouriſhing Kingdome betrayed, that Our beſt clue of reaſon and diſcourſe can ſcarce conduct Us out of it.

But in the greateſt dangers are moſt eminent the greatneſſe of fortitude and wiſedome, which are as much expreſſed in preventing perills that are imminent, as in reſiſting and ſuffering them valiantly, when they are [illegible] upon Us. And in this kinde of prudence and courage for delivering Our Subjects from oppreſſions of the ſouldiers, Wee have neither beene wanting to Our peoples ſafety, nor thoſe whom Wee have intruſted, with the performance of Our Commands neglected their duties: But 'tis, and hath beene in all wars, ancient and moderne, a certaine military licence uſurped by the ſouldier, which Wee have no edict, though never ſo ſtrict, can deter or reſtraine him from. And therefore Wee cannot expect but ſome miſdemeanors muſt be committed by ours, though it be publikely knowne by Our late Declaration to that purpoſe, how averſe ſuch proceedings are to Our nature, and with what earneſtneſſe and ſeverity Wee have prohibited ſuch kinde of inſolencies to be offered to any of Our Subjects, who, though ſome of them miſled from their duties, have not performed the parts of Subjects towards Us, yet Wee ſhall never forget We are their King, and therefore their Protector from all outrages: but more eſpecially Wee are engaged to have a particular and indulgent eye upon the good of this City of *Oxford*, where Wee have fixed Our royall reſidence for the time being, and to ſecure the peace of this and the adjoyning Counties, as well from the violence and incurſions of the Parliaments forces, which are neere their borders, as alſo from any injury or raping of Our owne ſouldiers, as they are vulgarly termed Cavaliers.

Our Royall Pleaſure therefore is, That the Sheriffes of

Our

Our Counties of Oxford, Berks and Buckingham, and the other Counties, Our Justices of peace in the said Counties, as also Our adjoyning Majors, Bailiffes, and other Officers of Townes Corporate, upon any notice of the approach of any of the adverse forces, to draw up in Armes for their security against any such invasions, all the power of the said Counties or Townes Corporate, and to make stout resistance against any that shall disturb the said Counties or Townes Corporate, or seeke to rob or pillage them or any of them, either of moveables, Money, Plate, or Cattell, or any of their goods whatsoever, that in such cases be lawfull for any of Our good Subjects to kill, or take prisoners, and them deliver them up to the justice of the Law, any such rebellious persons or felons, that shall against Our Lawes in that case provided, presume to offer these and the like violences to any of Our good Subjects, persons or estates in the said Counties; and We doe hereby command all Our Officers of warre, in garrisons or billetted in the said Counties, upon all occasions, to be ready to assist and relieve the said Counties and Townes Corporate, or any part of them, if any danger from the adverse forces shall approach them, under paine of Our Royall displeasure, and having such punishments inflicted upon them as Our Councell of warre in such cases shall thinke meet, according to the demerit offended by any of the said Counties through the negligence, cowardise, or default of any of Our Commanders or Souldiers. And for the better security and guard of the said Counties, their Inhabitants and goods, We shall in Our Royall care, and by the advice of Our Councell of warre, provide that such a convenient number of Our souldiers shall be billetted in most places of the said Counties, during Our abode in these parts, as shall neither be oppressive to the said Shires by reason of their multitude, nor yet shall suffer them to be oppressed by the opposite forces, which in civill wars, as in all others, will still be ready to watch all opportunities and

advantages, whereby to infeſt or incloſe Us: and becauſe Our ſtrength conſiſts more in horſe then in foot, Wee will allot and proportion a competent number of troopes to be diſpoſed in all theſe Counties, which joyned with the *Poſſe Comitatus*, may divert and repell all dangers and detriments from Our good Subjects, which might fall on them from the Parliaments forces.

And We doe further ſignifie Our Royall pleaſure to all Our Commanders and Souldiers that ſhall be diſpoſed of as ſafeguards to the ſaid Counties, that if at any time, or upon any occaſion, be it want of pay, or whatſoever other pretence they bee to induce them thereunto, that none of them preſume, either directly or indirectly to take any thing of any value from any of Our good Subjects, nor them any way, or by any meanes moleſt, but to demeane themſelves like honeſt and civill Subjects, and ſuch as are conſtituted the preſervers of the peace and quietneſſe of the ſaid places where they are billetted, and not as infringers thereof: Whoſoever ſhall preſume to breake this Our Royall command, ſhall incurre ſuch penalty as the haynouſneſſe of the fact doth deſerve, both for the breach of Our Lawes, and the violation of the rights of hoſpitality. And this Our command ſtretcheth not onely to ſuch places and perſons, where, or with whom Our ſaid forces are billetted, but to all other places within Our ſaid Counties, and to all the perſons of Our ſaid Subjects, eſpecially women and travellers, as Carriers, and the like, whom what ſouldier ſoever ſhal rob or plunder of any thing, or offer any violence to, which may be *in terrorem vitæ*, ſhall ſurely upon proofe of that fact ſuffer death for the ſame.

And whereas We have for the preſent made Our good City of *Oxford* Our place of reſidence, Wee eſteeme Our ſelves ingaged as well to ſecure the peace and affaires of the Univerſity and City againſt the violences and miſdemeanors of Our owne ſouldiers, as againſt the attempts and inva-

sions of the adverse partie. And for as much as divers of our Souldiers (notwithstanding all the Declarations of Our Pleasure to the contrarie) have, as Wee have been credibly informed, committed divers abominable outrages in the townes of Abington, Alsburie, and other places in the said Counties: nay that some unruley Scholliers, under pretence of his being a Malignant to Us, plundered the house of one Alderman *Nicholas* in our Citie of Oxford, contrarie to Our Lawes in that case provided; Wee do hereby signifie to all Our Soldiers, and others within our Universitie and Citie of Oxford, that it is Our Royall Pleasure, that no Soldier or other shall dare to plunder the house, or houses of any Inhabitant in this Our Citie, for any pretence whatsoever, under the penaltie of suffering all the extremities of punishment, which the severitie and justice of Our Lawes hath provided for Felons and Burglarers. And Wee doe hereby charge and command all Our Colonels, Lievtenant-Colonels, Sergeant Majors, Captaines and other Officers of Our Armie now resident in and about this Universitie and Citie, to observe this Our charge with all strictnesse, and to intimate the same to all the Souldiers of their severall Troops and Foot-Companies, that none of them hereafter (so offending) may plead ignorance for their excuse.

Wee further certifie to all Our said Officers, that Our Royall Pleasure is, that by their owne examples of sobrietie and temperance, and by their authorities, if any need require, that they restraine and endevour to avert all manner of quarrels betwixt the Souldiers in this Our Citie of Oxford, it being now to be accounted as Our Royall Court, and they meerly as a Guard for Our Person, Our owne Presidiarie Legions: And that the said Commanders doe (as much as in them lies) for the restraint of their Souldiers, from all manner of cavill and contention, with any Inhabitant of this Our Citie, or Student of the Universitie; intimating hereby, that Our Royall Pleasure is, that any Student or Inhabitant, who shall be fouly treated, or beaten, or revil'd

revil'd by any of Our Souldiers, shall upon complaint made to the Captaine, or Colonell of the said Souldier for offending, have right done him for the said injurie, by the punishment of the Souldier, according to the merit of his fact. We also will and require all our Captaines, and all other superiour and inferiour Commanders, to abstaine themselves from all manner of disorders, in or about our said City, especially from the bestiall and unmanly vice of immoderate drinking, which by custome is grown to be too much used in our Nation, especially amongst those of the Military Profession.

Further, charging the said Commanders, to hinder as much as in them lies, the said intemperate exercise in the souldiers. And We doe hereby give all Our loving Subjects to understand, as well within Our said City and Countries adjoyning, as in the rest of Our Dominions, That We have always had, and so will ever have, as much true and tender care of their's as of Our owne sufferings, and shall ever more study to keepe them secure from all dangers, preserving, as We have often firmely declared and protested, their lives, estate, and ancient liberties, from all oppression and invasions whatsoever, both during the time of these lamentable unnaturall wars, and after, when it shall please heaven in its mercy to constitute and effect a faire reconcilement of all these sad and woefull distractions betweene Our selfe and Our high Court of Parliament, which We hope will be speedily, that this Nation so long time thralled (both in Our owne precedent raign, and that of Our deare fathers of famous memory) with the fruits of peace, may againe flourish in unity, peace and concord, which We hope the prayers of all Our loyall subjects doe implore with Us may suddenly come to passe; in which no care of Ours shall at any time, or upon any occasion be wanting.

Numb. 20.

SPECIALL PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to bee truely Informed.

From *Tuesday* the 20. of *Decemb.* to *Tuesday* the 27. of *Decemb.* 1642.

THis weeke Letters from *Manchester* say, that unhappily some of the Earle of *Darbies* forces fell upon three Companies of the Parliaments party, and overthrew them, but let them not boast, for its the first defeate, and this hath occasioned the country to draw together, which it is hoped will make his Lordship flie.

Extract of a Letter from Newberry.

We came from *Ockingham* to *Newbery* Wednesday night, from whence we intended to relieve *Malborough*, which had valiantly stood against the enemy, three or foure dayes, and slew divers of them with little losse to themselves, never yeelding, untill their towne was fired in foure or five places, which when it was taken they plundred all over, and tooke some fiue-scoore of the honestests people prisoners, and carried them with them; whence you may see who the Kings party aimes at the distruction of, and what satisfaction he intends to tender consciences, these they used after the manner that the *Irish* Rebells used the Protestants in *Ireland*, for they goe all by one Spirit, and are in confedracie; all which misery to these faithfull friends to Gods Cause, and the Parliament, might have beene prevented, if our Counsell of warre could have resolved timely of relieue, but that could not be under three or foure dayes; it were to be wished might be the last of their oversites.

Letters from the Lord *Fairfax* relate, that he, with such power as hee had, set upon a quarter of the Lord of Newcastles horse where were seven troopes, and charged them valiantly, routed them, slew divers, tooke some prisoners, and among others the Comissarie Generall; he desires more money, and some two thousand men more, and then he feares not but to make his party good with his enemy.

Letters from *Newcastle* say, that there will be no ships laden with coales suffered to come thence, unlesse they pay a taxe almost as great as the price of their coales, fiftie pound being set upon a ship, and 30 pound upon a lesse, I know not whose advice this is, but if the people in and about *London* when fewell failes, should fall to cutting up all the wood in the Parkes, Forests, and Chases of his Majesties which are neere the said city, I suppose hee will give the contriver little thankes.

Letters from Banbury tell us, that on Munday last some of the Lord of Northamptons forces, marched towards Byfield, where was a party of the Northampton-shire men, who must have the honour next to Manchester men for their readinesse to disturbe the enemy, they had also a party at Daintry, both which gathered together, which the Lord of Norampton understanding had no minde to advance, but wheeled about, they of Northampton-shire advanct towards Banbury, past the bridge for all their great and small shot, set upon the towne, and valiantly overcame them, with the losse of one man, killing seven of the enemies, they are now attaching the Castle, in which are 300. Cavaliers poorly provided, as is is conceived, but the Kings Generall hath sent a party of horse to relieve them, which is to be feared may put the Northampton-shire men to much damage, for it will be impossible, considering the Season and distance, for my Lord Generall to send relefe to them.

The Propositions came this weeke downe from the Lords to the House of Commons and were read, the House of Commons after a long debate, some being utterly against all Propositions, resolved this Proposition should be sent tending to the setling the Peace of the Kingdome, the Religion of the Kingdome, and the liberties of the Subject, but not by way of treaty, but an answer aye or no without any alteration of what sent by Commissioners, or the like, and before this in begun, least it should be thought that want of mony to pay the army should occasion their Propositions, they resolve to lay downe a way how to maintaine the army, and to continue the warre without ruine to the Kingdome, in case Propositions be not harkened unto.

Extract of a Letter from one in the Service at Winchester. Sir, I have beene preserved in this desperate attempt upon Winchester, to the praise of God I speake it, I was as forward as any in the assault upon one side of the city where the wall was broken downe, yet in regard of the greatnesse of the assent, we entred with great difficulty, being constrained to creepe upon our knees and hands as high as most houses, the enemy all the while playing upon us with small shot, but slew but three men in getting up, and one of our Captaines after the city was entred with about twenty men; all this

while

while the bullets flying about our eares, the most part of our enemies at our comming got into the Castle, (to their eternall honour and credit of their Master) so that the greatest opposition wee had in taking the towne was from the Townes men, who had since paid deare for it, the greatest of our opposers being plundred by our unruly souldiers; we stood in armes all the night, beset the Castle round with Musquiteres and horse, and laid Perdues under the wall, that not a man of them could stirre; they perceiving an impossibility of escape, sounded a Parley about eleven at night, but that was refused: in the morning we had prepared pitch barrells, and wood to fire the Castle gate (for we had no Ordnance) as soone as day appeared, they sounded and beat a parley, wherein my Lord *Grandison*, with five or six more, desired to be, which was accepted: after much debate they came to accord, Articles were drawne up; which were to this effect, that they all become prisoners, resigned up the Castle, their armes, horses, and moneyes, all which was to be taken possession of by our Officers, but our common souldiers, who will be under no command (which this Kingdome will smart for if it be not amended by a *Lyfler* Discipline) brake into the Castle by force, seized upon the horses and all the goods, and most perfidiously and barbarously, Cavalier like, contrary to our Articles, fell to stripping them, foure or five pulling at one cloake, like Hounds at the legge of a dead horse, tore things from them, stripping them to their shirts, yea to their skins, which together with other disordesly passages makes me weary of the Service, and I should (were it not for the Cause sake) forthwith quit it. I beleeve the Cavaliers will say they are met with in part for their barbarous usage of ours at Brainford and other places: yet if Relations be true, ours was mercifull proceedings to theirs; many of our men have forsaken us upon these grounds, want of money to pay them, which they missing but a day, presently are gone, the Commanders faring the better seeke them not, they haste to *London*, where they may be without disturbance, to the shame of some body, and there get under new Commanders, and lie lobbing up and downe for a moneth more.

Also because of the Lord *Grandison* and his Lieutenant Colonell have escaped after they were a day and night prisoners, which disheartens all of us: doubtlesse a great booty was had, gold was throwne to the souldiers from the Cavaliers by handfulls, brave horses and cloathes likewise, for they were not tottered nor poore; those that stood upon the noble word of a souldier got little, unlesse they bought it of the souldiers, which many did at small rates: Our enemies are much troubled at this losse, they account it a great overthrow, two Regiments being utterly dissolved, 600. of their horse being taken at least: we met with Sir *William Waller* and Collonell

Ramsey at *Havant*, they are 2000. strong for their part, & are for *Chichester*. I beleeve they will finde hotter service then we did, for in that city they are provided with Ordnance, unlesse their courage failes them, as theirs did at *Winchester*.

Those that come and goe betweene *Oxford* and *London*, say, that they are in a great perplexity at *Oxford*, by reason of the defeate at *Winchester*, and that their party is disturbed at *Banbury*, straightned at *Redding*, but above all that the Londoners Petition which they were assured would succede should be so unhappily quasht, and their designe of returning upon the combustion to *London* so put to a stand, but they are not yet without hope, yet have thoughts of advancing towards *Worster*. They say a Counsell of warre went upon the Lord *Grandison* for his indiscreete and cowardly managing the businesse of *Winchester*.

Winsor, the 23. of December.

We here doe our utmost, considering the season, we keepe Redding in continuall alarmes, and hinder their Markets, and now and then skirmish with them, we have much discouragements in our Dragoneres, they runne and ride so fast away, we are thinking of a way of redresse, and also how to contract the army, and to set over none but valiant faithfull and active Commanders; But it is not the worke of a day, there will be care taken of better discipline: this weeke three have beene judged to be boared through the tongue with a hot iron for blasphemy, and one to be shot to death: we understand that you at *London* suffer still all manner of things to be carried from *London* to *Oxford*, which is very strange that so easie a thing should not be redressed; wee should forthwith send some horse towards *Banbury*, but they are so weary, partly with the late service, and that by the indiscreete Riders which also we hope to redresse: we expect every houre to here good newes from *Chichister*.

From Rotterdam, the 26. of December, New stile.

Wee are here as in relation to the Parliament of *England*, as bells in a windie night, some times wee make a great noise, then againe they cannot here us, and you must expect no other, for according as you prosper, so expect to have us a friend and not in adversitie, for it will not stand with maximes of state

ſtate, we muſt have an eye to the riſing ſunne: I could tell you that if you watch not narrowly, your adverſary will be furniſhed with all things hence: I could fill up the paper with telling you of the taking of *Leipſich* by *Gen. Torſtenſon*, and that there have beene braver ſervice at the ſiege then your war hath hither afforded; and the Letters from *France* tell us of a great defeate given by *Gen. Haulden Courte* to a *Spaniſh* Convoy going to *Segre*, and that the Parliament of *Paris* have ratified the Edict, in which the Murſieur is diſinabled for ever having any publique charge or government in that Kingdome; and that *Rogothier* Prince of *Tranſiluania* hath concluded a league with the *Sweedes*, and is preparing an army to goe againſt the Emperour, but theſe things you regard not, and leſſe things you regard not, and leſſe credit, your thoughts being taken ſo much up with your owne affaires.

Extract of a Letter from Oxford.

The Lord *Grandſon* came to this City Saturday laſt, who brought not enough with him to bid him welcome for his behaviour at Wincheſter; had he retutned to ſome Princes, I know how it would have fared with him, moſt of his men will deſert the ſervice, they cannot get pay for a long time paſt, nor indeed did they deſerve it in the buſineſſe of Wincheſter: We are raiſing Forces at Abington, the Country bring in proviſions for three moneths, but to tell you the truth, we force them to it: Here we fortifie both at Newparks, and in St. *Giles* his Fields, we have two Regiments in the City, one conſiſting of 800. the other of 450. the Colonels names are *Gerrard*, and Colonell *Duttons*, but theſe are not all armed; the laſt reckt newes from London proves not ſo pleaſing as was expected, wee have our eyes now upon the Northerne ſupplies, which we heare are ſpeeding to us: We had a Seſſions here this weeke, Captaine *Caiesby*, and Captaine *Vivers* were called to the bar, Judge *Heath* acts his part bravely, wee ſay here he is the fitteſt man that could be, for if you prevaile and call him to account, he hath nothing to loſe, though many are like to loſe by him; but if we prevaile, he ſhall not want preferment to get enough to pay all his

debts. The Judge asked him if he was guilty or not, he pleaded his Majesties Proclamation at Banbury, which was, that those that laid downe Armes before the warning piece went off, should have mercy, and leave to depart to their dwellings, which Proclamation he obayed, and yet is detained in cruell imprisonment. The Judge told Captaine Gerrey, that the King owned the Proclamation, by which plea it is thought the Captaine will come off: I perceive its hard to get a Jury here, for they had not enow to try the prisoners. The souldiers run from us in all parts, and yet we give them all the content we can, and set all our wits on worke to get money as well as you; and believe it, where we come, the twentyeth part shall not, nor doth not content us: we make bold with the new and strange Master of the Rolls, and from his 200. li. per ann. borrow 4. li. a weeke, Prince *Maurice* is at Faringdon, to trade in like manner with Master *Lewis Tenants*, the Parliaments Prisoners here are used like dogs, and almost starved, not being suffered to have food for their money, which is so contrary to the rules of War, and so Turke-like, that I almost abhor the service for that reason. From Daintrie they write, that those Forces that went thence to Banbury, after they had by force taken the Towne, brought the Castle to a parley, they that were in it were content to let all be prisoners but sixe ~~somes~~, but those sixe they would have goe free, and returne to Oxford, which they would not yeeld unto: immediatly after this they had advice that the King had sent from Oxford a great party against them, and they considering it impossible to have relief from my Lo: Generall, left the Towne.

Kingsale, Novemb. 17. 1642.

I have written at large by this conveyance, which hath been kept by contrary windes until this preſent, and then anſwered all yours that were come to hand, ſince we have not had any advice at all from any part of England. We pray heartily for you, which is all we can doe, a miſerable time to live in, that one friend ſhall be ableto bewaile anothers miſeries, and not able to releafe nor helpe him; Our rebellious Rebels have had a generall meeting, which they call a Parliament, by what Authority aſſembled, I know not at *Kilkenny*; ſome ſay the Parliament in the Lord Lieutenants time was never diſſolved, and that they aſſemble by the ſame authority, others ſay they have received a new power, but certaine it is they have a generall meeting, and have decreed to perſevere in the utter extirpation of our Nation and Religion. They have ordered to draw all their Forces againſt thoſe few Townes, Yonghall, Corke, Bandon, and this place, and then all the worke is done in this Province of *Munſter*. Each plow Land is to maintaine two ſoldiers, and pay 8. ſhillings per quarter, but I believe *per annum*, in monies to pay their Officers, and to buy Ammunition; their Army is ordered, two thouſand men in each County for a flying Army to meet with all occaſions, and a maine body in the Province, to conſiſt of 16. thouſand, which ſhall move

move when, and where most occasion is, and wee expect them daily to appeare in their Postures, and indeed I am afraid they will in short time drive us all away, unlesse God Almighty by his infinite mercy doe preserve us; our souldiers are disheartned through want of pay, and the inhabitants have given them what they had, and in few dayes there will not be victualls for either; for want of pay makes them neglect their duty, and doe dayly grow more and more insolent, so that in short, wee shall not neede an enemy, but shall destroy one another; it is doubted they will grow indifferent which side they serve, the best pay is what they aime at.

26

ORDERS

Concluded by the Lord *Strange* and his Adherents:

AT

PRESTON IN

The County of *LANCASTER*.

WITH

SOME QUÆRIES

Concerning the late difference at

WINCHESTER.

Printed, *December* 29. 1642.

ORDERS

Concluded by the Lord Stanley
and his Adherents:

Concerning the late disturbances

WINCHESTER.

Printed, December 29. 1642.

At a meeting at Preſton *in* Amounderneſs, *in the County of* Lancaſter, *the tenth day of* December, 1642. *By the Right Honourable,* James *Earle of* Derby, *Lord Generall of the County of* Lancaſter, *&c. Sir* John Grilington, *Knight, high Sheriffe of the County,* Alexander Rigby *of* Burgh *Eſquire,* Robert Holt *Eſquire,* Roger Kirby *Eſquire, and* William Farington *Eſquire, with many more great Papiſts, &c.*

IT is concluded and agreed, that the ſumme of eight thouſand and ſeven hundred pounds ſhall bee ratably aſſeſſed upon the ſeverall Hundreds of this County, according to an agreement made at *Preſton*, and according to an aſſeſſement for the Subſidie granted in the ſeventeenth yeare of His Majeſties Raigne that now is, which ſaid ſumme is to be imployed for the payment of 2000. foot, and 400 horſe, and alſo for the proviſion of a Magazine, and Ammunition for the ſaid

County, for the ſafeguard and ſecurity thereof, and the ſame monies forthwith to be raiſed, and collected by ſuch Officers as ſhall bee appointed for that ſervice, and paid over to ſuch Treaſurer or Treaſurers as ſhall be likewiſe named.

And it is likewiſe agreed, that Sir *John Grilington* knight, now high Sheriffe of this County, *Adam Morte* Gentleman, Maior of the Towne of *Preſton*, and *William Farington* Eſquire, ſhall be Treaſurers of the ſumme aforeſaid; And that they, or any two of them ſhall have full power to receive and diſburſe the ſame monies, and to give account of the ſame to the Lord Generall aforeſaid, or to ſuch as his Honour ſhall appoint.

And it is further agreed, that Sir *John Grilington*, and *Roger Kirby* ſhall be Collectors for the Hundred of *Lainſdale*, *Adam Morte* Gentleman, Maior of *Freſton*, and *Alexander Rigby* of *Burgh* Eſquire, for the Hundred of *Amounderneſs*, *William Farington*, and *John Fleetwood* Eſquires, for the Hundred of *Layland*, *Henry Ogle* Eſquire, *John Bretherton* Gentleman, and *Robert Mercer* Gentleman, for the Hundred of Weſt *Derby*, *Robert Holt*, and *Francis Sherington* Eſquires, for the Hundred of *Salford*, Sir *John Talbott* knight, and *Ratliffe Aſhton* Eſquire, for the Hundred of *Blackborne*.

And

And it is alſo agreed, that Sir *John Grilington* knight, *Adam Morte* Gentleman, Maior of *Preſton* (an arch Papiſt accounted) *James Anderton* Eſquire, and *Roger Kirby* Eſquire, or three of them to be conſtantly reſiant in the Towne of *Preſton*, and to be a certaine Counſell there, to aſſiſt the ſaid Generall, and to receive his Lordſhips Orders and Commands, and to give his Lordſhip an account of their daily proceedings from time to time; And they are likewiſe to have power to call to their aſſiſtance, Sir *Gilbert Hoghton* knight and Baronet (a convicted Papiſt) *Thomas Cliſton*, *William Farington*, and *John Fleetwood* Eſquires, or any of them, or any other of His Majeſties Commiſſioners of Array within the ſaid County, ſo often as they ſhall ſee occaſion.

And it is likewiſe agreed that *William Smith* Gentleman (a profeſt Papiſt) ſhall be Commiſſary for the Hundreds of Weſt *Derby*, and *Layland*, and *Hugh Anderton* Gentleman (an active and dangerous Papiſt) for the Hundreds of *Amounderneſs* and *Lainſdale*.

And it is likewiſe agreed, that every Captaine of Foote ſhall receive for his pay ten ſhillings by the day, every Lieutenant foure ſhillings, every Ancient three ſhillings, every Sergeant eighteen pence, every Drummer fif-

teen pence, every Corporall twelve pence, and every common Souldier nine pence.

And that every Capt. of Horſe 16. ſhillings, every Lieutenant 8. ſhillings, every Cornet ſix ſhillings, every Corporall foure ſhillings, every Trumpeter five ſhillings, every Horſeman two ſhillings ſix pence.

And every Captaine of Dragooneers twelve ſhillings, every Lieutenant ſix ſhillings, every Cornet foure ſhillings, Sergeant three ſhillings, Corporall two ſhillings, every Dragooneere eighteen pence, kettle Drum two ſhillings, and to every Commiſſary five ſhillings *Per diem*.

DERBY.

Jo: Grilington. *Alex: Rigby.*
Roger Kirby. *Robert Holt.*
Will: Farington. *Henry Ogle.*

Some Quæries about the actions of a Party, or Brigade to be ſent forth.

Firſt, Whether if experience tells, that ſouldiers are ſeldome got out of their quarters foure houres after the time ſet, it be not diſcretion, the march intended being long, to prefixe a ſooner time.

Secondly, whether it be diſcretion to march within Muſquet ſhot of the enemy, and not to come there untill five houres within night, not knowing the ſtrength of the enemy, nor how he was quartered.

Thirdly, Whether it be fit the Commander in chiefe ſhould have long diſcourſe in private with a perſon of great repute and quality, and after let him go, not ſo much as making him priſoner.

Fourthly, Whether it be wiſe, when the enemy is fighting with a part of the forces of an Army, and newes is brought to the Commander in chiefe, that they are killing his men, and have taken Colours from them, that he ſhould ſweare God confound him, *if any ſtirred to relieve them, he would piſtol them.*

Fifthly, Whether it be diſcreet that the Commander in chiefe march out of a place with part of his forces, never giving direction how the reſt of the forces ſhould diſpoſe of themſelves, the enemy being but a mile off.

Sixthly,

Sixthly, Whether drawing of ſwords, and comming into the quarters of other ſouldiers, hacking and hewing men of the ſame Brigade, be not fit to be puniſhed.

Seventhly, Whether the murthering men of the ſame party be not puniſhable, as well as the killing of a priſoner received to mercy.

Eightly, Whether it be fit thoſe men ſhould have quarters, that refuſe to deliver up their Colours, pretending they were burnt, When the Colourstaking is the greateſt honour to the Victor, and emblem of Victory.

Ninthly, Whether when the ſouldiers ſtand ready to aſſault a place, and all prepared for it, the enemy ſhooting, it be not a fault to withhold the word of Command.

Tenthly, Whether it be fit a priſoner of quality ſhould in his going to priſon, be as well mounted as any in the company, and be accommodated with Piſtols, and other weapons.

Eleven thly, Whether in caſe an Officer in a party, gone out upon ſervice, refuſe to doe according to rules of War, whether it be commendable for the Commander in chiefe to draw out a Regiment of Horſe to reduce him to obedience, and ſo as much as in him lies, bring deſtruction to the whole party, and whether it had not been better to call it to account.

FINIS.

Theſe are Charges upon Coll. Hurry.

A LETTER

Sent from the

ARCH-BISHOP OF CANTERBVRY

(Now prisoner in the Tower)

TO THE

VICE-CHANCELLOR,

Doctors, and the rest of the Convocation at OXFORD,

Intimating his humble desires to His *Majesty*, for a speedy reconcilement between Him and His High Court of PARLIAMENT.

Ordered to be printed,

First at OXFORD by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at LONDON for *Edward Vere*.

LETTER

from the

ARCH-BISHOP

of

CANTERBVRY

(Now present in Parliament)

TO THE

VICE-CHANCELLOR,

Doctors, and the rest of the Convocation

assembled in the

Upper Court of PARLIAMENT.

Printed at OXFORD by Leonard Lichfield, and now re-printed at LONDON for Edward Forrest.

A Letter ſent from the Archbiſhop of CANTVRBVRY.

Maſter Vicechancelor,

And you Gentlemen, the reſt of my ancient friends and fellow-Students, God, whoſe Judgements are inſcrutable, before whom the wiſdome of the children of men is but foolishneſſe, hath beene pleaſed to lay his afflictions on me with a heavie hand, glorified be his Name in all his Works; But no one among all the numbers of my miſeries hath, or does more afflict me, then that I am by my misfortunes made incapable of ſerving you and that famous Nurſe of good Letters, your Univerſity (of which I had ſometimes the honour to be Chancelor) with that intire zeale and devotion, which my intentions aimed at: man purpoſeth and God diſpoſeth, otherwiſe had his Almighty Will beene concurrent to my wiſhes, my indeavours ſhould have rendred *Oxford* the glory of the Chriſtian world for good literature; but mens hopes reſemble much the Sunne, that at his riſing and declenſion caſts large ſhadowes, at noone, when he is clothed in all his brightneſſe caſts little or none at all;

all; when wee are fartheſt from our expectations, they appeare neereſt to our hopes: our hopes feeding our imaginations with the proſperity of our intents, which then approch ſwiftly to ruine, like quite ſpent tapers, that give a ſudden flaſh ere they extinguiſh. It was juſt ſo with mee, who now in ſtead of all the honours I poſſeſſed, am a priſoner; and ſo like to continue, and would take it as an ample teſtimony of God Almighties mercy to me, were I but aſſured to carry my gray haires downe to the grave in peace; but his Will be done, in earth as it is in heaven. I ſhall indeavour to make the beſt of my ſufferings, that I may ſay with the Pſalmiſt, *It was good for me that I was in trouble.* And ſurely, I ſhall ſo demeane my ſelfe towards God, my King, and the Common-wealth in this my durance, that in my very enemies I ſhall beget compaſſion, in you my friends a hearty ſorrow for my miſeries, which have taught mee that true *Dictamen* of wiſdome, that I ſhall adviſe all, eſpecially you of mine owne Calling, the Clergie, never to meddle with things above your reach, I meane State affaires, but to devote your ſelves ſolely to the ſervice and worſhip of God, the true feeding the flocks committed to your charge; for dangerous it is to meddle with the Councell of Kings, eſpeciall for thoſe who have profeſſed themſelves Miniſters of the Almighty, on whoſe Lawes they ought onely to meditate; the affaires of State being Theatres on which whoſoever acts his part, though it appeare to him comicall in the beginning, the end will produce his owne tragedie, if hee looke not with the greater care to his performance; as it happened to that moſt famous Clergie-man of all our Nation, that great Cardinall *Wooſey* (whom ſome in a merry mockery) have aptly made my paralell in dignity and fortune, who loden with diſgraces, *jam ſumus ergo pares*, not long before his departing-minute exclaimed, that if hee had ſerved God but with halfe that integrity he had done the King, he would not have ſo deſerted him in his old age. How I have ſerved my King, then whom no man ever had the happineſſe to

ſerve

ſerve a more gracious Maſter, the world muſt be my judge, how I have performed my duty to God of that, my owne conſcience; nor ſhall I ſtrive to give the world ſatisfaction in that point, onely deſire them to remember that divine command; *Iudge not leſt you be judged*: howſoever I have demeaned my ſelfe, it is enough I now ſuffer, without either repining at the Will of the Almighty, or exprobating mine accuſers with the leaſt accuſation of malice, though never man hath had ſo many ſcandalous abuſes caſt upon him: none ever (conſidering my Calling) having been made ſo notorious a ſubject for ridiculous Pamphlets and Ballads; but it is not I alone that have indured injuries of that nature, they have fallen with the ſame licencious petulancie upon my betters, and I have long ſince ſtudied that Precept of the Wiſe man, *when a foole reviles thee, regard him not*, and ſo enough of this matter, and all other; but the maine cauſe of my writing to you, impute this needleſſe *Exordium* to my humane weakneſſe, which is alwayes prone to tediouſneſſe in relation of its misfortunes, to thoſe it is confident will lament and pitie them: An inſtance whereof wee have in children, who uſe to bemone themſelves to their Mothers and Nurſes, purpoſely to have them bemone them. But to my buſineſſe: It is not unknowne to you Gentlemen, nor to me, though darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death have even incompaſſed me round, what *Myriads* of increaſing miſchiefes theſe times have produced in this languiſhing and almoſt expiring Kingdom, diſſenſions, wars and blood-ſheds, raigning in every place, fellow Subjects, like the ancien Sword-players, in the *Roman Cirques* and *Amphitheatres*, butchering one another merely for their delight in blood,

Fraterna acies alternæ, jura profunis,
De certata odiis,

May fitly be applyed to the condition of our now diſtreſſed Countrey, whoſe ſoule is, as it were, divided from the body, and it ſelfe only the carkaſſe of that *England* it was formerly.

The Kings gracious Majestie by fatall feares and mis-constructions being seperated from the body of the Common-wealth, the Honourable the high Court of Parliament; and if any comfort can arrive to make a man love his misery or take delight in his inthrallment, certainly I have, that my durance was inflicted on mee before this sad and lamentable breach (which heaven in its great mercy soone knit up) happened betwixt his Majesty and his Parliament; for, had I been at liberty, and injoyed the gracious eare of my Soveraigne as formerly, surely I had not beene to have had that aspersion cast upon me as the author of this distraction (such a fatality is alwayes attendent on persons high in the favour of their Prince, to have all the misfortunes of the Common-wealth inflicted on them, who may be perchance, not onely innocent, but have also indeavoured to have diverted from the State those mischiefs of which they are suspected by some, and by some considered to have beene the maine incendiaries: and surely I could wish, so my sufferings might have impeached the impetuous current of the Kingdomes miseries, that I had undergone a thousand deaths before this dis-junction had falne out betweene the high Court of Parliament and his Majesty, who being, as I am informed, now with you at *Oxford*, and intending there to reside, I thought my selfe ingaged in conscience to intimate my intentions to you, and to give you that counsell, which if any one had given me in my prosperitie, I might, perchance at this instant, not have beene unhappy. I know there are among you divers of great and able soules, take heed, I beseech you, lest you pervert those excellent gifts which God and education hath conferred upon you, by intruding your selves into the affaires of the State, and inverting Religion to advance and cherish the present distractions. The King is now amongst you, a good and gracious Prince hee is, as ever heaven blest this Land with, doe not you by any ends whatsoever, increase the number of those Malignants,

Malignants, who have given fire to all the Cedars of Lebanon at once kindled a flame, which in a moment hath almoſt burn'd up all the glories of this Kingdome; let neither the diſgraces caſt on the Clergie by ſome factious ſpirits without the licence or patronage of the Parliament, incenſe you to cheriſh the diſtractions betwixt his Majeſty and that honourable and wiſe Aſſembly, nor hope of preferment ſeduce you to it; for credit me, who hath more experience in ſuch affaires then many of you, though the beginning of proceedings of that nature may in faire and ſpecious outſides court your imaginations, their period will be nothing but confuſion and bitterneſſe to the undertakers, as other ſinnes are, which like ſubtile Panthers, diſplay their gorgeous ſpots to intice the traveller to gaze upon them, till the careleſſe wretches are ſurely in their reach, and then they aſſault and devoure them. It is ill going betweene the barke and the tree, (ſayes the Proverb) take heed of it; there is as neere a relation betwixt the King and his Parliament, and though they may a while be ſeparated, that violence cannot be long lived; it will at laſt conclude in the ruine of thoſe that have cauſed this ſeperation, they will be ſure to ſuffer. It cannot be but offences muſt come, but woe be to them from whom they come; miſchiefes alwayes meet their Cataſtraphes in the deſtruction of their authors. Since then his Majeſty hath graciouſly beene pleaſed to honour your Univerſity and City with his Royall preſence, like good *Samaritans*, indeavour to powre Balme and Oyle into the wounds of the Commonwealth; labour as much as in you lies, to compoſe theſe diſſenſions: it is your Calling to propagate Peace as well as the Goſpell, which is the teſtimony of peace, given by the King of Peace to the children of men; you may informe his Majeſtie even out of your Pulpits, and boldly, that nothing is more perquiſit to the duty of a Soveraigny than to acquire and advance the good of his Subjects, which can no way ſo well and ſuddenly be effected asby a faire Accommodation of peace betweene his Royall Selfe and his high

Court

Court of Parliament: And as an incitement to move his Majestie to thinke of it, if such a wretched man as I be not quite lost to his memory, tender this to him as the humblest Petition of his unfortunate servant, that his goodnesse would vouchsafe to reflect on my sufferings. Who am impossibilited by his absence of ever comming to my triall, and so like to end my dayes in a prison. But this onely as the least motive, because it is for my selfe, but further beseech his Highnesse from me, to looke with a compassionate and tender eye on the Religion, Nobility and Commons of this unhappy Kingdome, and by a speedy reconciliation with the honourable the high Court of Parliament at once finish all their miseries. And lastly, pray you signifie to his Majestie, that I lay my life downe in all humility at his Royall feet, beseeching God day and night for his prosperitie, peace and happinesse, desiring no longer life for any end, but this, to see his Majestie, the glory of our Israel, returne to his Ierusalem, all differences attoned betwixt him and his Parliament, which are the continuall prayers of his Highnesse humblest servant, and your true friend,

W. C.

FINIS.

28.

A SPEECH

Spoken by His Excellence

PRINCE

RUPERT

To his Sacred Majesty, and the Lords of his Privie Coun[illegible] at his returne from *Redding* to [illegible]:

Wherein is freely delivered his opinion concerning the present Warre,

With his advise for the erecting of Forts and Garrison Townes in this Kingdom, and calling in the old English Regiments out of *Holland*.

[redacted]

Printed at Oxford by [illegible] *Lichfield*, and now reprinted at London for JOHN RIVERS. 1642.

A SPEECH

Spoken by His Excellence

PRINCE

RUPERT

To his Sacred Majesty, and the Lords of his Privie Council at his re-
turne from Reading to

Wherein is truely delivered his opinion con-
cerning the present Warre;

With his advice for the erecting of Forts and Gar-
risons in this Kingdom, and calling in the
old English Regiments out of Ireland.

Printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield,
and now reprinted at London for
John Rivers. 1642.

A Speech Spoken by Prince ROBERT.

MAy it please your [illegible] Majesty, my most Royall Uncle, among these grave and judicious Lords, to present my poore opinion to your Majesty concerning these so important affaires of the infant warr. For surely as had the valiant Duke of Brunswicke to my Royall Grandfather of [illegible] memory King [illegible] though I cannot take I can fight. Since then fighting is the businesse now in discourse, I may by my education in the military art (having been nurtured in the Low Countries, that Seminary of warlike discipline) claime the privilege in my blunt Souldiers phrase, briefly to deliver my opinion.

And though I shall not like an Orator in excellent English expresse any invention of [illegible] endeavour only plainly, that the words [illegible] hearers (who for the elegance of the stile, [illegible] to be mine,

which was in my name printed at Oxford) may acknowledge that I can as be its a do wne right honeſt man) deliver my meaning, which as in this, ſo in all other my following actions ſhall ever ayme at your Majeſties ſervice, I am in the duty of a Nephew obliged. I have been by your Royall commands viewing the ſtate of our garriſon at Reading and though the Governour Serjeant Major Aſhburn ſouldier of unqueſtionable experience and performance, and the men under his command valiant enough and well diſciplin'd, yet ſurely according to the models of the Netherlandiſh fortifications it could not long hold out, ſhould a ſtrict and hard ſiege be laid to it by the Parliaments forces, the outworkes being neither ſtrong, their graffes or ditches being dry, and their vamures unpalliſado'd, ſo that a reſolute enemy without much difficulty or long aſſault might mount them: and it is with works of this manner, as it is with evill humors in men, which when they are once got in can hardly be driven out again: And in my weake judgement, ſhould theſe wars continue, nothing could be ſo much conſiderable as the ſtrengthening of Cities and good Townes, eſpecially thoſe that have benefit of waters and Rivers, and in all places of advantages and paſſages, the erecting Sconces and Forts: For by this are have the States of the united Provinces not onely defended that little plat of ground they poſſeſſed but alſo have tired out, and diſcouraged all thoſe grievous Forces, which have yearely by the King of Spaines procurement been ſent for the reducing of thoſe parts to his obedience, theſe wars only by the ſtrength of the Hollanders Townes, having more exhauſted his Indian treaſure, then either his wars againſt France or the Turke, nay (againſt all the world, having expended, as it is credibly computed ſince Duke d' Alva's time in the Netherlandiſh wars, a hundred millions of duckets, a [illegible] ſumme, and more then the whole Lands of the Hollanders Continent are worth to be ſould at twenty yeares purchaſe.

Brede's

Breda's siege, a Towne not much better fortified then *Reading*, scarce so well as the City of *Oxford*, having cost him during *Spinola's* leaguer there in meere pay to his Army at least a million of Ducats, besides the losse of thirty thousand brave souldiers. Much more did the siege of *Ostend* cost the Archduke *Albert*, which Towne is but an arrant dog-hole compared with divers I have seen in *England*; yet it held out three yeares to the destruction of almost 30000. of the *Spanyards* men. In which time the Hollander gained that from him which he could never since revanquish, namely the strong Townes of *Sluce*, *Flushing*, and other places of importance in Flanders, by which your Majesty and these Lords may perceive the necessary benefits of strong Townes, should the warre (which with all my soule I pray may have a speedy end) continue in these your Majesties dominions, the want of these excellent fortifications having beene the principall cause of the so much lamented losse of the *Palatinate*, to my deare Master of sacred memory; and the reason why the *Spanyard* and *Bavarian* have so long held that rich and fruitfull Province hath chiefly derived it selfe from their erection of new fortresses there, and strengthening the old; a policy which the now raigning Emperour, terrified with the *Swedish* conquests, at my being his prisoner, with all diligence began to put in practice, leaving no place that might impeach the enemy in his passage to his hereditary *Austrian* Countries unfortified.

But perhaps your Majestie and these Lords will alledge, that you believe the warres here will not be of so long continuance as shall require such fortifications; I pray to heaven they may not, in the meane time it can be no ill policie to raise such strengths, the finishing which shall more impaire the Parliament [illegible] and consume them more money then they [illegible] warres else be forced to expend, nay, [illegible] your Majesty divers considerable advantages over them. Your Majesty may while their forces are divided against such strong holds, securely

cutely fee upon them with your horſe men, of which you have a brave and gallant number, and ſo by their ſwift coming out of danger, which alſo were dangerous for to incounter forcing them to fight, as it were by parties or ſo to ſpeak to ſpies: which by all conjecture being the greater number, we muſt needs goe out victorious; but if this chance (as in all duty I labour not to your Majeſties cenſure) either ſeeme too full of colour or terror to your people, who having been unaccuſtomed to ſuch fortreſſes, will perhaps be ready to imagine they are onely built to enſnare and inthrall their liberties, a diſtaſte, which perhaps your royall goodneſſe is loth to afford your Subjects, I would advise (in caſe theſe wars ſhould continue) that your Majeſty would thinke upon ſome ſpeedy meane for the reinforcement of your Army againſt the next Spring, which way to provide a competent number of foot ſouldiers to joyne with your large proportion of horſe; for unleſſe that be done, there is no hope of keeping the field againſt the Parliaments forces ſo numerouſly ſtrong in infantry, which in all the ancient warres of this Nation hath alwayes done the beſt ſervice; as thoſe battels againſt the *French* at *Creſſy* and *Poictiers* under the conduct of *Edward* the third, and his ſonne Edward the blacke Prince can teſtifie; but more eſpecially that of *Henry* the fifth at *Agincourt*, where by the vertue and valour of the *Engliſh* foot, being but a very ſmall number, but well reſolved and ordered, hee overthrew the whole flowre of the *French* horſe, and atchieved as great a victory as is memorable in any hiſtory whatſoever. The readieſt way for ſuch levies of foot, like to draw as many of the able Country-men as poſſibly may be got [illegible] ſervice, who may, while [illegible] and trained up in the [illegible] of warre. [illegible] your faithfull agents there perſwade the Prince of Orange and the States, to tranſ-

ferre

ferre to your assistance against the next Spring, the foure old Regiments of *English* souldiers there, with their Commanders, no happier or more advantagious additions could be in reason imagined to your Majesties forces. Those bands of old experienced foot, continually acquainted with all the dangers and practises of Armes, would be as so many Masters in the Art of warfare to your young raw souldiers, and every one man worth ten of the enemies. Feare there is none to be had of their flinching in time of battell, could they once bee drawne [illegible] your service, they would stand to it to the [illegible] and either dye or conquer, [illegible] troopes with their dexterous [illegible] generally reputed in the [illegible] men as any are in the wo[illegible] be Master of the field in [illegible] ces. And in my opinion [illegible] you over your owne S[illegible] may doe it as hee is *Gen*[illegible] their consent, there b[illegible] y so many ties obliged, [illegible] dy to serve and assist your [illegible] nd power. And this is all I [illegible] aire, onely this (though some [illegible] of these civill dissentions) to [illegible] Gods and Religions sake, for your owne and your Royall issues sake, for your Kingdome and peoples sake, in your wisdome, to provide some speedy meanes for a reconcilement betweene your selfe and your high Court of Parliment, that so these warres may have a happy period in faire and honourable peace; for otherwise, how advantagiously soever they are mannaged, they must needs be disadvantagious to your Majesty and [illegible] to your Kingdome and peace.

FINIS.



AN ORDINANCE BY THE LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT;

For the preservation of the VVesterne parts of the KINGDOME.

John Brown Cleric. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed by *R. Oken* and *G. Dexter*, for *Henry Overton*, and are to be sold at his Shop in *Popes head Alley*.
MDCXLII.

AN

ORDINANCE

BY THE

LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in

PARLIAMENT

For the preservation of the Y

peace of the KINGDOM

Die Sabbati 24. Decemb. 1642.

WHereas diverſe perſons well affected to the good and ſafety of this Kingdome, have contributed in Money, Plate and Horſe, for ſuppreſſion of the preſent Rebellion, and Inſurrection by Papiſts, Delinquents, and other Malignant perſons in the Weſterne parts, under the Command of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and his Adherents Rebells, and Traytors: and for the reliefe of the good Subjects there. It is therefore Ordered, and ordained by the Lords and Commons now aſſembled in *Parliament*, that all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons, as have already, or ſhall raiſe, either Money, Plate, or Horſe for the ſaid ſervice, ſhall bee ſatisfied and repaide again within ſix moneths, with intereſt for the ſame, out of the firſt moneys that ſhall be levied and raiſed in the Counties of *Cornwall*,

Cornewell, *Devon*. *Sommerset*, *Dorset*. *Wilshire* and *Southampton*, and the Counties and Cities of *Bristoll*, and *Exon*. and the Towne and County of *Poole*, upon any Order or Ordinance of one, or both Houses of *Parliament*. Or by any other Levies or Collections, made or to bee made in the said severall and respective Counties, and Places for that end & purpose; And it is further ordered and ordained, by the Authority aforesaid, that *Hugh Sowden*, and *Thomas Young* of the City of *London*, *Merchants*, shall be Treasurers for the receiving and disbursing of all, and every summe or summes of money which shall be raised for the use aboveſaid, who are hereby nominated, constituted, and appointed Treasurers, and Receivers as aforesaid.

And it is further ordered and ordained by the Authority aforesaid, that the said *Hugh Sowden*, and *Thomas Young*, shall and may pay and deliver out of the said Contributions, such moneyes and Horse to such Person, or Persons, and in such manner, and forme, as the *Committee* of the Lords and Commons for the defence of the Westerne parts, or any foure or more of them, by any writings under their hands shall limit, appoint, and direct: And that the Warrant, or Warrants of the said *Committee*, for the issuing out of the said Moneyes, or delivery of the said Horses, or of any foure, or more of them, together with the

the Acquittance, or the Acquittances Receipt or Receipts in writings, under the hand of the Person or Persons, which shall bee appointed as aforesaid by the said *Committee*, or foure or more of them, shall be a sufficient discharge to the Treasurers or Receivers in this Ordinance named, for so much money, or such Horse or Horses, as shall be comprehended in such Acquittance, or Acquittances, for the issuing out, and payment of the said summe, or summes of money, or delivery of such Horse and Horses respectively.

And it is further ordered by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Treasuers and Receivers shall not at all pay any summe, or summes of Money, or deliver, or cause to bee delivered any Horse or Horses, or Plate to bee by them received upon any other direction, Warrant, or demand whatsoever.

FINIS.

30.

SIR

Benjamin Rudyerd

HIS

SPEECH

FOR

PROPOSITIONS

OF

PEACE TO BE SENT

TO

His Majestie:

Spoken in the High Court of

PARLIAMENT.

Decemb. 29 LONDON,

Printed by *L.N.* and *R.C.* for *William Sheares*, 1642.

Printed by [illegible] for William [illegible], 1[illegible]

Sir *Benjamin Rudyerd* his Speech for Propoſitions of Peace to be ſent to His Majeſtie, ſpoken in the high Court of Parliament.

M. SPEAKER,



Ee doe all know, but I beſeech you Sir let us conſider, That we are in a war, That a war doth alwaies carry a ſting of Gods anger in it, That a Civill war is the height of his fury.

The Romans, *a wiſe People, no Chriſtians were ſo ſadly ſenſible of a*

Civill war as they; who did manage it, would never advertiſe the Senate of any ſucceſſe whatſoever: And although they were exceedingly tranſported with the glory of a triumph, yet their Lawes did not permit any man to enter the City in triumph, for the finiſhing of a Civill warre. One of the wiſeſt of them ſaid, Omnia ſunt miſera in bello Civili, ſed nihil miſerius ipſa Victoria; *All things are miſerable in a Civill war, but nothing more miſerable then a Victory it ſelfe. A Civill war is a two-edged Sword, it cuts and devoures on both ſides; if it continne amongſt us, wee may kill up on another till wee make our ſelves an eaſy and ſcornfull Prey to ſome ambitious Neighbour.*

Now we probably fore-ſee, That there

there is likely to be a great alteration in the Affaires of Christendome, by the death of Cardinall Richelieu. *The King of* France *had signed under his hand a Treaty of Peace with the King of* Spaine: *But the Cardinall by his power and interest brake that Designe; it was his last worke. Now, Cardinall* Mazarini *is admitted into his Imployments, an Italian, a stranger, and therefore may prosecute other Ends; Besides, the King himselfe may relaps into a former Opinion: So that if there should bee a Peace betweene* France *and* Spaine, *the French will have leisure and opportunity to assist here. And it hath beene twice the Fate of this Kingdome to be conquered by Auxiliaries. It is frequent in Histories,*

That

That many other Nations have bin ſubdued by thoſe whom they called in to helpe them. Ff we do not rid our ſelves of this Warre by the Spring, we ſhall ſee this Kingdome fill'd and infeſted by Forraigne Armies.

Sir, if the King and wee were now One, and ſhould joyne in one way, we ſhould finde worke more then enough to make up the torne, broken, ſhatterd Pieces that lye preſently before us in two Kingdomes: What then ſhall we doe in greater Diſtractions, in greater Neceſsities, in greater Perplexities ſtill growing upon us?

Ff but **Ireland** *were loſt, the Friſh would prove the moſt dangerous Enemies that ever this Kingdome had. They would ſoone grow rich, by the opportunity of their Scituation for Trade,*

Trade, they would ſoon grow ſtrong in Shipping, having ſo many good Harbours, and then confederated with other Enemies, what Miſchiefe, what Ruine may they not bring upon us? But what may ſooner come from thence I will not mention. No man is able to ſee thorow the miſeries that neerly threaten us, even ready to fall upon us.

Wherefore (Maſter Speaker) let us as wiſe Men, as charitable Chriſtians, as loving Subjects, ſend Propoſitions of Peace *to the King. I do verily beleeve, that God will bleſſe us more in a Treaty, then in more Bloud. His will be done.*

FINIS.

31

PRINCE CHARLES His Gracious Resolution

Concerning the present Affaires of this Kingdome, presented to His sacred MAIESTY by Doctor *Duppa*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, in a Speech delivered in the PRINCES behalfe, for a sudden Accomodation of Peace between His *Majesty*, and His High Court of *Parliament*.

AS ALSO,

His Highnesse humble request to His MAIESTY, in behalfe of sundry Commanders taken prisoners by the KINGS Army.

Printed: An. 1642

First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for JOHN RIVERS.

PRINCE CHARLES

His

Gracious Resolution

Concerning the present Affairs of this Kingdome, presented to His Sacred MAIESTY by Doctor Duppa, Bishop of Salisbury, in a Speech delivered in the PRINCES behalfe, for a hidden Accommodation of Peace between His Majesty and His English Court of Parliament.

AS ALSO

His Highnesse humble Request to His MAIESTY in behalfe of the Army, Commanders there in present by the KINGS Army.

First printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield, and now reprinted at London for John Rivers.

PRINCE CHARLES

His gracious resolution concerning the affaires of this Kingdom.

MAy it please your sacred Majesty, I am by the commands of this lively Image of your Royall vitues, your gracious Sonne, our hopefull Prince *Charles*, first, to make an humble tender of his duty to your Majesty, and then to remonstrate to your Imperiall wisdome the sense his Highnesse hath in these so tender yeers of the calamitous and intollerable afflictions that (much as it were *magno Cæsarum*) through your Majesties Dominions; and the resolution his gracious desire hath set on (with your Majesties favourable allowance) for their sudden cure and remedy. Your Highnesse was pleased in his infancy to commit the Prince, the darling and little eye of this Kingdome, to my tuition, and without arrogating any thing to my owne paines (in that *ubi non est ars, ars est*) I must assure your Majesty in his very disposition then appeared the true character of Royalty, written by the hand of nature in the faire Table of his mind; and the light *Regia* was not then in his eye observed, how capable his young yeares of

the use of reason; yet that strong propension was in his soule to [illegible] as [illegible] it be to [illegible] motives for the [illegible] and [illegible] of [illegible] these endu[illegible] and [illegible] vertues once [illegible] ago they have done) with the guidance of reason and [illegible] tion, how incomparable and admirable they will [illegible] joy of the whole kingdome, and comfort of your Ma[illegible] may be conjectured by this, that he does with so much [illegible] dernes and griefe resent the distractions and dissentions, reigning in every place of your Majesties dominions, and with much earnestnesse, beseech your goodnesse to accept from me his intentions and resolutions concerning the composing these differences, which certainly have not been infused into the Prince His Highnesse, by any counsels or perswasions of mine, or any other that attend his gracious person, but are meerly the issues of his owne *Minerva*, the conceptions of his excellent and increasing fancy. He is not ignorant (as sayes his Highnesse, and so injoyned me to informe your Majesty) that the injuries and disobediences which have been attempted against your Royall dignity, by divers of your subjects, ought not to be put up without punishing the offendors; but his Highnesse humbly beseeches you to make more use of your mercy then justice; and surely in that (under your Royall pardon) the judicious infant hath delivered that which heaven commands, and commends to Rulers of the Earth, namely, to shew mercy, I will shew mercy to the mercifull); but your sacred goodnesse is so well skilled in all the works of mercy, that it does appeare a needlesse labour in his Highnesse to incite your disposition to that which is already as inseparable to your Royall nature, as is your reason. The particular, if it please your Majesty, in which His Grace implores (for his sake) your compassion, is, that you would graciously be pleased to let no further prosecution of justice, or punishment, be used against the persons of Captaine *Le[illegible]*, and others of the Parliaments Commanders, now prisoners here, and by the severe Letter of the Law condemned

ned

ned to death, his Highnesse believing, and not without reason (the Parliament having declared as much) that whatsoever punishment shall be inflicted on them, the same will be extended to the person of such noble Gentlemen as in your Majesties service by the uncertaine chance of war have been made their Captives. And surely my opinion in that is concurrent with that of the Princes: besides, there can be no greater ornament to Imperiall Majesty, then to remit the offences of their Subjects, especially when it is apparent they were not intentionall nor malicious offences, as my charity induces me to beleeve these Captaines never entertained the meanest thought of disloyalty to your sacred person or dignity, but came into the field as it were in the Company, and by the examples of their neighbours; nor should a publicke crime be attributed to a few private men, such as these are, who having the authority of Parliament for their putting on Armes, believe in their misled Consciences, it was warrant sufficient for them to doe their endeavours in these unhappy Civill warres: For the generall State of the Kingdome now dissected into severall factions and distractions, the Prince hath oftentimes even with teares bewailed to me and others the miseries which oppressively are diffused throughout your Majesties (his royall fathers) dominions; of which, though his yet budding reason cannot comprehend the absolute causes; yet he gives a shrewd guesse at them, far above the expectation of his tender yeares: hee hath informed mee out of his owne Genius, Royall Sir, that hee conceives businesses have beene transacted between your sacred Selfe and your high Court of Parliament, with too much acrimony and violence, for as much as his small reading had informed his understanding, he had gathered, that the *English* Parliaments were the best and most necessary Counsellors of the *English* Kings, and then againe complained hee was fearefull your Majesty had beene misinformed against your Parliament by some, who for their owne pernicious ends, affected the fomenta-

ther, and to consider of these distractions: [illegible] ing the causes and effects of these distractions, [illegible] that hee may [illegible] young hopefull Monarch of this Nation, [illegible] who was indeed with an inspired wisdome above his years concluding with my selfe, that if this Kingdome were to be held unhappy that had a childish Prince, how fortunate and blessed were they, that had a Prince, who, though in yeares a child, was a man in the purity and solidnesse of his intention and performance, that (when heaven takes your Majesty from us) might sit upon the throne of his father David, and governe his people Israel with wisdome and courage: and surely we may believe, that heaven, as it hath conferred an eminent dignity upon Princes, transcending that of other inferiour persons, it hath likewise furnished and adorned them with more select and superlative understandings and indowments of the mind then are in other men.

But to his Highnesse resolution, with which hee desired me to acquaint your sacred Majesty, hee doth fully resolve, that if God should please to take your Majesty from him and us (which in his mercy wee all hope hee will not) during the time of these afflictions and distractions, that hee a childe should then come to a Sceptre so incumbred, a Kingdome so perplexed and rent in pieces with civill troubles, that it were impossible for him ever to quench the wildfire of these distractions, which out of the confidence of his weakenesse, and the inabilities of his youth, would thereby fan his extinguishment, and to diminish the Royalty of the Crowne; that he should be impossibilited for ever attaining to the full Imperiall State and absolute Monarchall dignity of his famous ancestors, at time I know not the greatnesse of his spirit can bear more intolerable than death it selfe. Next may it please your Majesty, he resolves, that if these bloody and obstinate wars run thus through the body of this Kingdome, that as their consequents must necessarily follow, devastation, murders, rapes, fires, sacrilege, and blood,

[illegible] people: All which misfortunes he imagines are reflective on his gracious selfe. As to your Highnesse and [illegible] God and not for our sinnes take him away from us, must discover your Grace in the royalties of this and your other Dominions, the townes or Cities that shall or have been ruined by these wars; his Highnesse accounts as part of his patrimony elected from his inheritance: the subjects your Majesty leads to conflicts might have lived to have been his, and believes that their decreasing is a diminution to his power and the abilities of this Kingdome. Finally, he takes to heart to affect evills which now overspread the face of this our earth, that they almost include his sense and sweet disposition to an unwelcome melancholy; that it may prove prejudicial to his health and our hopes. And truly, to please your Majesty, if when your wisdome shall fully take it into your gracious consideration, nothing can be more detractive to the obedience which the subject of [illegible] should the Prince ever arrive to be King ought to pay his Highnesse, then the remembrance of these warres happning in your raigne: the people who always believe of times past according to the traditions they have from their father, being apt to credit that those bloody miseries were onely occasioned by your Majesty, and to your memory will be nothing graceful to posterity; and where they do not affect the memory of the father, hardly can that various beast, the multitude, ever be induced to love and reverence the sonne. Besides, should the wars continue, what insufferable daily miseries must this wretched Kingdome expect, when all places shall onely be, as it were, constant scenes where Tragedies are daily acted; and for that Phenix, true Religion, which hath long beautified this Nation, if she expire by the malignity of these wars, we must not expect a new one will miraculously arise out of

the

the parents ashes; a new one there may, but not a
it will rather be a Harpy then a Phœnix, some
pound of sundry ashes not
of God, or perhaps every man will be of his
or else be of none at all.

And what a strange and uncouth metamorphos
be, your Majesty may judge, and to depresse the
while it is in the Egge, left it brought forth a
Dragon formidable for its poysonous venome to
Dominions. In the Princes name therefore,
Soveraigne, and by his appointment and for his
the staffe and prop of your age, and the
this Kingdome, I am to beseech your Majesty
some way for a speedy Accommodation betwixt
and the honourable your High Court of Parliament
Prince your gracious and hopefull sonne intreats
Nobles hope and expect it, and briefly, as the maine
of your Royall dignity and the prosperity of all your
dome, your people that bleed with these wounds, and
under that burthen of war implore it from your
for all their sakes, in especiall for your Princely
whom I am now imployed an inelegant Orator.
King performe it. And so begging your Royall pardon
zeale I have to the Cause and your Majesties service,
made me transcend my Commission, I beseech him in
hands are all the corners of the earth, and the hearts
ces, to give no lesse then *Hezekiah's* date to your
us, in peace, prosperity and plenty.

FINIS.

32

THE REQUESTS OF THE Gentlemen of the Grand-Iury of *the County of* OXFORD.

Set under the hand of ſix of them, and preſented to the Commiſſioners, were read, and conſidered of: And thereupon the Lords, and others the Kings Commiſſioners, have thought fit, and ordered as followeth.

ALSO,

An Agreement betwixt His MAJESTY and the Inhabitants of the County of *Oxford*, for proviſion for His MAJESTIES Horſes, billitted in this County.

Printed by His Majeſties command at
OXFORD,
By LEONARD LICHFIELD,
Printer to the Univerſity.
Sept. 30 1642.



The Requests of the Gentlemen of the Grand-jury of this County of *Oxford*, set under the hands of six of them, and presented to the Commissioners, were read and considered of, and resolved thus: and thereupon the Lords, and others the Kings Commissioners have thought fit and ordered as followeth.

TO the end that no Village shal be overcharged with the entertaining of a greater number of Souldiers, then the place can conveniently beare, according to the quality of the persons to be billited, that before they be absolutely setled, the Constable, or other officer of the place be advised with, that upon the view, it may be disposed of as shal be fit.

2 To the end that the victuals which the Souldiers shall have, in the places where they are or shall be billited, may be reasonably rated and paid for, that there shall be reasonable rates set upon Horse-meat and Mans-meat, and that what shall not be paid for in ready moneys, the Souldiers shall give tickets for, by which the owners may receive their moneys, by the hands of the Commanders, Captains or Officers of these Souldiers, who have had those Victuals or Horse-meat; and for the rates thereof, it is agreed, that 3 s. 6 d. by the weeke, shal be allowed for common Souldiers; and for every Ensigne, and Lieutenant, or above that de-

gree, as they can reasonably agree with the House-keeper; and so for Quarter-masters and all other Officers under the degree of a Captain, 4d. for Hay by the day and night is allowed, and for Provender 20 d. the bushell, and litter to be allowed in that price, to be taken moderately.

3 That there may be no abuse in this, or otherwise by the Souldiers, and if there be, that the offendors may be subject to punishment according to the Kings gracious direction, both by His Proclamation and order. It is further directed and ordered, that every Quarter-master, when he billets any Souldiers in any house, shall deliver under his hand in writing to the Master or owner of the house, the true names of those he there quarters, and under what Regiment they serve, and under what Captain, and that every Captain may have the like note of the persons, and of the Armes they beare, that he may know where to require them.

4 That if any, with whom any Souldiers are offered to be billited, or for the billeting of any Horses, shall make it appeare, that in truth they have no such provisions, that due care be taken thereof, that impossibilities be not required at their hands, but some other satisfaction may be given in such cases; and in such cases, those, who have best store of provisions neere the place, must give assistance to those who have lesse, after the said rates afore mentioned.

5 Because it is informed, that diverse Souldiers, who have their horses billited at mens houses, do turn those horses into mens Barns, or other houses or places, where their Corne, Hay, or Straw is, and destroy or waste more by that means in one, then would with good usage serve many nights, the same number of Horses; and that the proportion exceed not one peck of Oats for a day and night for one Horse, It is ordered, that no Corne, Hay, or Straw be taken,

Horse,

but by the delivery of the owners or their servants, to avoyd spoile, and to know what is taken, and that they have no greater proportion of Provender allowed.

6 And whereas divers of this County do complain, that their Horses and Teemes have been taken for the Kings service, and detained, one, two, or three weeks together, and sometimes for a longer time; that care shall be taken, that from henceforth, the Carts and Teemes so taken, shall be returned home againe as soon as may be, that the Husbandry of the County be not neglected, and to the end that the County may not be oppressed. For the time to come, it is ordered that whensoever the Waggoner generall, or other Officers for that service, shall have occasion to use any Horses or Teemes, that before they send out their warrants, they acquaint the Kings Commissioners with the occasion, and the time of the imployment desired, so to take care, that it be such as shall be fit, as they will answer it.

7 That if any Officer, Souldier, or Trooper, shall take away any Horse from the owner without his consent, either by way of exchange, or other pretence, without good warrant for the Kings service, and that without fraud; or shall breake any of the Orders before established, as aforesaid, he shall be proceeded against according to Law in a Capitall or Criminall way, as the cases shall deserve.

An Agreement betwixt His Majeſty and the Inhabitants of the County of *Oxford*, for Proviſions for His Majeſties Horſes billited in this County.

21. *Decemb.* 2642.

THe Gentlemen and free holders of this County, having beene formerly moved to take into their conſideration the Billeting and providing for the Kings Troopes of Horſe, ſeverally diſperſed into ſeverall parts of this County, how and in what places, and by what means they might beſt be provided for, with the leaſt trouble or diſcommodation to the Country.

They met this day at *Chriſt-Church* before the Lords, and others the Kings Commiſſioners; and after ſome debate with the Lords, and afterwards amongſt themſelves, the neceſſity of the ſervice being conſidered, and the Kings reſolution being declared unto them, that His Majeſty would juſtly ſatisfy and pay unto them, what the weekly charge ſhould amount unto, according to thoſe proportions which had formerly been propounded.

They returned this anſwer unto the Kings Commiſſioners; That as many as were then preſent did for their own parts, and ſo much as concerned themſelves agree, and did believe that thoſe who were abſent, would agree likewiſe, that they would at the generall charge of the County provide for ſuch a number of Horſe and Horſe-men,

as

as were expreſſed in the Votes delivered unto them, at ſuch rates as ſhould with equality be agreed upon.

But by way of caution for the Kings benefit and thrift, as well as for the ſaving of their owne proviſions, they did move, that there might be care taken, that the numbers might be completed in every Troope, and that neither they might be forced to provide for, nor the King to pay for, a greater number then in truth were there from time to time in the Kings Service. That being admitted,

It was moved on the behalfe of the Country, to the end that this charge upon the whole County might be equally laid, that the ſame courſe might be held in leavying of theſe monies, as hath been uſually held in the leavying of other publique charges; and that to that purpoſe the Cleark of the Peace and ſuch others as were beſt experienced therein, ſhould attend the Lord Chief-juſtice, and ſome other Gentlemen of the Country, to diſpoſe of the leavy in ſuch equall portions; which was agreed unto on all parts. And it was alſo propounded and agreed unto, that the prices of Hay, Straw, Oates, and other Provender and proviſions for the purpoſes aforeſaid, ſhould be indifferently ſet and agreed upon, which being done, the Lords and others the Kings Commiſſioners did undertake to move the Kings Majeſty, that He would be pleaſed upon a true account to repay theſe Monies, whatſoever they ſhould amount unto, as ſoone as monies ſhould come unto Him, either by the Contribution of other Counties, or otherwiſe; and in the mean time to ſecure the ſame unto the Country, in ſuch a way, and by ſuch reall and good ſecurity, as they ſhould hold themſelves well ſatisfied with; and when the repaiment ſhould come, it is agreed that it ſhould be in the ſame proportions to every

7 s. By the week for a Horſe. 3 s. 6 d. For a Man.

very ſeverall Pariſh, and diviſions in the County as it is diſburſed; and to that purpoſe it is agreed, that ſuch perſons ſhall be truſted on the behalfe of the Country to receive the Kings ſecurity, and ſuch to diſtribute the Money upon the repayment, as any three of the Gentlemen now preſent being deputed by the reſt ſhall think fit.

It is further agreed, that the Monies thus to be collected, ſhall bee firſt collected by the Petty-Conſtables of every Pariſh for the Inhabitants, and by them be paid over to the High-Conſtables, and by them paid to ſuch hands for the purpoſes aforeſaid, as the King ſhall under His Hand appoint. And it is farther agreed, that the Inhabitants of this County ſhall not be preſſed to ſend in, or provide more or other ſorts or quantity of proviſions for the Horſe in any part of this County, then they are in truth able to performe, leaving to themſelves that proportion, which of neceſſity they muſt have for their own ſtock, to maintaine their Husbandry. And laſtly, it is agreed, that this County performing this with the King as aforeſaid, they ſhall not be urged, to ſend in or contribute towards any Proviſions for the maintenance of any other part of His Majeſties Army, quartered at *Wallingford*, *Abingdon*, *Reading*, or other places out of this County.

FINIS.

THE QUEENES Proceedings in HOLLAND.

BEING

The Copie of a Letter ſent from the Staple at *Middleborough* to Mr. VANRODE, a *Dutch* Marchant in *London*.

Wherein is contained theſe ſixe Particulars following:

First, the King of *Denmarke* his Ambaſſadour comming to the Queenes Court at the *Hague* with a Meſſage to the States of *Holland*, accompanied with the Prince of *Orange*.

2. Colonell *Goring* his raiſing of Forces in *Orteys* by Commiſſion from the K. of *France*, with a Challenge from Colonell *Gage* unto *Goring* for his ſo doing.

3. What ſummes of Money have been raiſed by Prieſts, and Jeſuites, &c. throughout the Cloiſters in thoſe Provinces, with their ſeverall names, &c.

4. What ſummes already have bin raiſed towards the maintenance of the Rebellion in *Ireland*, as alſo an *Iriſh* Ambaſſador at *Bruzels* for a ſecond ſupply.

5. The Biſhop of *Cullen* his Death.

6. The Prince of *Orange* his Court at *Breda*.

LONDON.
Decemb. 30. Printed by *T. F.* for *I. M.* 1642.

33

ARCHIVES
DE LA
GUERRE

The Copie of a Letter from the Staple at *Middleborough* in *Holland*, to Mr. Vanrode a *Dutch* Marchant in *London*.



IR, the ſixty odde pounds of Bever amounting neere upon 400. Rix Dollers J lately ſent you being intercepted and ſeiz'd on by the Kings Fleet, J ſhall be contented to beare an equall ſhare of the charge of Cuſtome, or by any other loſſe you ſhall ſuſtaine through the default of my Ship-maſter or any of his in this behalfe, more J hope you will not deſire conſidering my unwillingnes in ha-

zarding it in theſe troubleſome times of danger,&c. wee might very well have ſtayed the tranſportation therof for one Moneth longer, which then might be ſafely tranſported and convoyed by five or ſix States men of Warre, which are all ready for the bringing over of an Ambaſsador from the King of *Denmarke* to the King of *England*, he came to the Queens Court at the *Hague* upon the 20. of *December*, the Prince of *Orange* being at *Breda*, accompanied the Ambaſsador all through the Countrey, and brought him to the Queenes Court, who was royally entertained, and intends forthwith to come for *England*, his Embaſsage to his Majeſty is privately concealed, onely this the K. of *Denmarke* deſireth the States of *Holland*, that they would bee pleaſed to aſſiſt the King with ſuch forces by Sea as ſhall be anſwerable to thoſe which he ſhall provide by Land, in warring againſt *Tunis*, *Argier* and other places, concerning a late breach of Pacification in detaining our Countrimen ſtill Captives and Slaves, though their Ranſomes have bin payd in a very large

contri-

contribution. Colonell *Goring* is travelled into *Ortoys* and *Flanders* to raiſe forces of Men and Armour, he having a Commiſſion from the King of *France* to take a certaine number from each Garriſon, for the *Queene* and preſent ſupply for *England*. Colonell *Gage* who is Colonell over the *Engliſh* in *Flanders*, gave Colonell *Goring* a Challenge for preſuming to beat up his Drums to flock away his Officers and Souldiers, nevertheleſſe the ſouldiers being poore and long behind of their contribution mony agreed, and five or 600. *Engliſh* followed Colonell *Goring* to *Dunkirke*, *Newport*, *Oſtend*, and *Graveling*, where they now remaine, till they be Shipt for *England*, there hath bin great meanes to the States that theſe Souldiers might bee permitted to paſſe through their Country and ſo take ſhipping for *England*, but the Queene nor the Ambaſſador can prevaile with the States for their conſents therein. I have alſo here ſet you downe the ſummes of money raiſed amongſt the Prieſts, Jeſuites, Seminaries, Friers, Nuns, and holy Siſters through the land,

and paid in to the Jeſuites of S^t. *Omers* his Colledge towards the maintenance of his Majeſties warres. And firſt as in order the *Engliſh* Cloyſter at St. *Omers*, the Jeſuits have raiſed 3000. pounds, beſides the Taxes they have impoſed upon every Scholler 5.l. a man being about 400. and that if any ſhall refuſe the payment thereof to loſe their Degrees in the Houſe, and be for ever diſcharged for having any future beneſit therein : in which Colledge the ſumme collected amounts about 3500.l. Secondly at *Ayres*, the ſumme collected amounts unto 500.l. Thirdly, at *Beteone*, the ſumme collected amounts unto 500.l. Fourthly at *Arras*, the ſame of 2000.l.

Fiftly at the Univerſity of *Doway*, 1000.l.

Sixtly at *Gaunt*, betweene the Colledge of *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Prieſts, and the Matron of the Nunnes there, was Collected 500.l.

Seventhly at *Durmount*, 50.l. Eightly at *Bruxels*, from the Counteſſe of *Weſtmorland*, and the Lady *Babthorpe*, Matrons of the holy Nuns, and the three Cloyſters *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, and *Walloons*, 3000.l. Ninthly at *Lovain*, 1000.l.

Tenthly

Tenthly at *Bridges*, 300.l. Eleventhly at *Caſteele*, 200.l. Twelfely at *Newport*, 200.l. Thirteenth at *Oſtend*, 100.l. Fourteenth at *Graveling*, 100.l. Fifteenth at *Dunkerke*, 500.l. all which ſummes amounteth about 15000.l. have bin Collected and in the hands of Father *Browne* the Head of St. *Omers* Colledges, beſides 5000.l. more gathered from the Governours of every Towne, Village, or petty Dorpe, which makes the ſumme of 20. thouſand pounds, all which is intended to be tranſported to his Majeſty from *Dunkirke*, beſides the weekely allowance the Colledges will diſburſe towards the maintenance of the five hundred Souldiers under the command of Colonell *Goring*, during his Majeſties warres with the Parliament.

The Rebels of *Ireland* have had alſo nere upon ſixty thouſand pounds already ſent them, & an *Iriſh* Ambaſſador is again ſent to *Bruzels* intreating the ſtate for more monies, which as yet we heare nothing of a ſecond ſupply. The great Biſhop of *Cullen* is lately dead, which puts the Country in a great diſ-

order,

der, an *Italian* is ſince Choſen. And thus much as J have ſet downe is the common diſcourſe at the Queenes court, and whither her Majeſty intendeth to goe over with the *Denmarke* Embaſsador is not certainly knowne, here is a great diſcention betweene the States and the Prince of *Orange*, which makes the Prince leave his Court at the *Hague* and continueth at *Breda* with One thouſand of horſe and foot, & ſeldome or never comes to the *Queenes* Court though her Majeſty have often ſent for him, J cannot certifie more as this we ſhall remoove our Staple from hence to *Delph*.

From *Middleborough*
the 19. of *Decemb.*
1642.

Your obliged and truſty friend,

JOSIAS KEELING.

The Humble 34

PETITION

OF THE

K England

Lords and Commons assembled in Parla-
ment, presented to the Kings Majesty at
Oxford, Wherein they declare their hum-
ble Desires concerning the L. *Kymbol-*
ton, and Mr. *Pym*.

Together with the propositions of peace,
agreed on by both houses, and presented to the
Kings Majesty, for the removall of these blou-
dy distempers and distractions, and setling
the state of the Kingdome.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons as-
sembled in Parliament, that this Pe-
tition and Propositions be forthwith printed
and published.

John Brown Cler. parliament.

Hen. Elsyng, Cler. parl. D. Com.

Decemb, 30. Printed for *Richard West*, 1642.

PETITION

The Humble

PETITION

Of the Lords and Commons in

PARLIAMENT

Presented to the Kings most excellent Maiesty at *Oxford.*

May it please your Majesty:

WEE the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, having nothing in our thoughts and Desires more precious, and of higher esteeme (next to the honour and immediate service of God) then the just and faithfull performance of our duty to your Maiesty,

and this Kingdome; And being very ſenſible of the great Diſtractiogs and Diſtempers of thisKingdom, and the great hazzard and danger which is like to fall upon your Maieſty and your loyall Subiects, if not timely prevented: And after a ſerious obſervation of the cauſes of theſe miſehiefs, do in all Humility and ſincerity preſent to your Maieſty this our humble and loyall Meſſage, that out of your princely wiſdome for the eſtabliſhidg your own Honour and Safety, and gracious tenderneſſe of the welfare and ſecurity of your ſubiects and Dominions, you will be pleaſed to grant and accept theſe our humble deſires and propoſitions, as the moſt effectuall meaus through Gods Bleſſing, of the removing thoſe Jealouſies and Differences which have unhappily fallen betwixt you and your people, and procuring both your Maieſty and them a happy and conſtant courſe of Peace and Honour.

Here

Here followeth the Propoſitions of both Houſes which are to be preſented to his Maieſty at Oxford.

I.

THat your Maieſty will be pleaſed to conſent that ſuch Reformation bee made of the Church-Government and Liturgie, as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall adviſe.

II.

That ſuch members of either Houſe of Parl. as have during this preſent Parl. bin put out of any place and Office, may eyther be reſtored to that place and Office, or otherwiſe have ſatisfaction for the ſame.

III.

That your Maieſty will be pleaſed to reſt ſatisfied with that courſe that the Lords and Commons have appointed for ordering the *Militia*, untill the ſame ſhall be further ſetled by a Bill.

That

IV.

That there may be a Ceſſation of arms for fourteen dayes to agree upon theſe propoſitions, and a full anſwer obtained within that time.

V.

That your *Maj.* would paſſe an Act of Oblivion for all Acts of Hoſtility, which are paſt, and that he would conſent to an Act for a generall pardon.

VI.

That His Maj. would be pleaſed to paſſe a Bill for the repaying of the Charge of the Kingdom, out of Delinquents eſtates, and thoſe that ſtands ill-affected to the Common-wealth.

VII.

That His Majeſty would be pleaſed to give his Royall conſent to ſuch Bills as have already been agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament; amongſt which is the Bill for taking away all Innovations out of the Church, a Bill againſt ſcandalous Miniſters, a Bill againſt Pluralities a Bill for the Aſſembly of the Clergy, for ſetling

ſetling of Church Government; the Bill againſt Biſhops, Deanes, and Chapters, &c.

VIII.

That His Majeſty would paſſe a Bill for the better eſtabliſhing of the Rights, and priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject.

IX.

That Delinquents might be delivered up, or left to receive ſuch puniſhment as is agreeable to the Lawes of the Land, amongſt which are nominated the Lord *Digby*, *Wilmot*, and others.

X.

That His Majeſty would paſſe a Bill for the clearing of the Lord *Kimbolton* and the 5. Members that were accuſed of the Houſe of Commons.

XI.

That all Miniſters of State, Judges, and other Officers that have beene received ſince the difference between His Majeſty and the parliament, may bee reſtored.

And

And theſe our humble Deſirrs being granted by your Maieſty, wee ſhall forthwith apply our ſelves to regulate your preſent revenue in ſuch ſort, as may be beſt advantage, and likewiſe to ſettle ſuch an ordinary and conſtant encreaſe of it, as ſhall be ſufficient to ſupport your Royall dignity, in honour and plenty, beyond the proportion of any former Grants of the Subiects of this Kingdome to your Maieſties predeceſſors.

Ordred by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this Petition be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

Hen. Elſing Cler. par. Dom. Com.

35

AN AGREEMENT

BETWIXT HIS MAJESTIE
And the Inhabitants of the County
of OXFORD.

FOR
Provisions for His Majesties
Horses Billetted in this
COUNTY.

Printed by His MAJESTIES Command
at *OXFORD, Decemb.* 21.

By LEONARD LICHFIELD, Printer
to the Vniversity, 1642.

& at London. Decemb. 30

AN

AGREEMENT

BETWIXT HIS MAJESTIE

AND

AN AGREEMENT BETWIXT HIS MAJESTY and the Inhabitants of the County of *Oxford*, for Provisions for His Majesties *Horses Billetted in this County.*

21. Decemb. 1642.

THe Gentlemen and Freeholders of this County, having beene formerly moved to take into their consideration the Billeting and providing for the Kings Troopes of Horse, severally dispersed into severall parts of this County, how and in what places, and by what

means they might beſt be provided for, with the leaſt trouble or diſcommodation to the Country.

They met this day at Chriſt-Church before the Lords, and others the Kings Commiſſioners; and after ſome debate with the Lords, and afterwards amongſt themſelves, the neceſsity of the ſervice being conſidered, and the Kings reſolution being declared unto them, that His Majeſty would juſtly ſatisfy and pay unto them, what the weekly charge ſhould amount unto, according to thoſe proportions which had formerly been propounded.

They returned this anſwer unto the Kings Commiſsioners; That as many as were then preſent did for their own parts, and ſo much as concerned themſelves agree, and did believe that thoſe who were abſent, would agree likewiſe, that they would at the generall charge of the County provide for ſuch a number of Horſe and Horſe-men, as were expreſſed in the Votes delivered unto them, at ſuch rates as ſhould with equality be agreed upon.

But

But by way of caution for the Kings benefit and thrift, as well as for the saving of their own provisions, they did move, that there might be care taken, that the numbers might be completed in every Troop, and that neither they might be forced to provide for, nor the King to pay for, a greater number then in truth were there from time to time in the Kings service. That being admitted,

It was moved on the behalfe of the Country, to the end that this charge upon the whole County might be equally laid, that the same course might be held in leavying of these monies, as hath been usually held in the leavying of other publique charges; and that to that purpose the Cleark of the Peace and such others as were best experienced therein, should attend the Lord Chief-Iustice, and some other Gentlemen of the Country, to dispose of the leavy in such equall portions; which was agreed unto on all parts. And it was also propounded and agreed unto, that the prices of Hay, Straw, Oates, and other Provender

7s by the week for a Horse.
3s 6d for a Man.

vender and proviſions for the purpoſes aforeſaid, ſhould be indifferently ſet and agreed upon, which being done, the Lords and others the Kings Commiſsioners did undertake to move the Kings Majeſty, that He would be pleaſed upon a true account to repay theſe Monies, whatſoever they ſhould amount unto, as ſoon as monies ſhould come unto Him, either by the Contribution of other Connties, or otherwiſe; and in the mean time to ſecure the ſame unto the Country, in ſuch a way, and by ſuch reall and good ſecurity, as they ſhould hold themſelves well ſatisfied with; and when the repayment ſhall come, it is agreed that it ſhould be in the ſame proportions to every ſeverall Pariſh, and diviſions in the County as it is disburſed; and to that purpoſe it is agreed, that ſuch perſons ſhall be truſted on the behalfe of the Country to receive the Kings ſecurity, and ſuch to diſtribute the Mony upon the repayment, as any three of the Gentlemen now preſent being deputed by the reſt ſhall think fit.

It is further agreed, that the Monies thus

to

to be collected, ſhall be firſt collected by the Petty-Conſtables of every Pariſh for the Inhabitants, and by them be paid over to the High-Conſtables, and by them paid to ſuch hands for the purpoſes aforeſaid, as the King ſhall under His hand appoint. And it is farther agreed, that the Inhabitants of this County ſhall not be preſſed to ſend in, or provide more or other ſorts or quantity of proviſions for the Horſe in any part of this County, then they are in truth able to performe, leaving to themſelves that proportion, which of neceſsity they muſt have for their own ſtock, to maintain their Husbandry. And laſtly, it is agreed, that this County performing this with the King as aforeſaid, they ſhall not be urged, to ſend in or contribute towards any Proviſions for the maintenance of any other parts of His Majeſties Army, quartered at VVallingford, Abingdon, Reading or other places out of this County.

FINIS.

BRAVE

36

NEWES

Of the taking of the City of *Chitchester* by the Parliaments Forces,

UNDER

The Command of Sir *William Waller*,

Upon Wednesday last, at 5. of the Clock, halfe an houre before it began to Raine;

WHEREIN

The Bishop, some Lords, and about four-score Commanders are taken Prisoners.

AND

OF THE MAINTAINING OF *Bradford* in Yorkshire by 40. Musquetiers, against 1300. Cavaliers;

With the manner of the Fight, and how our men were Victors, To the praise of God.

Decemb. 30

London Printed for *T. Underhill*, at the Bible in Woodstreete, *Decemb.* 30. 1642.

BRAVE

NEWS

Of the taking of the City of Litchfield
by the Parliaments Forces,

UNDER

The Command of Sir William Waller

Upon Wednesday last, being the 6 day of March,
before Seven in the Morning;

WHEREIN

The Bishop, Lord Chancellor, and divers other
Lord Commanders are taken Prisoners.

AND

OF THE MAINTAINING OF
Bradford in Yorkshire by 40. Musqueteers,
against 1500. Cavaliers.

With the manner of the Fight, and how our men were
Victors, To the praise of God.

London Printed for T. Underhill, at the Bible
in Woodstreet, Decemb. 20. 1642.

Bradford, Decemb. 21. 1642.

YOur ſolicitouſneſſe for my welfare made mē impatient till I had informed you of it: our ſafety is included in this townes proſperity, and this towne proſpers wonderfully; our diſtractions were marvelouſly quaſhed, Delinquents apprehended, and towne with pariſh united, in a reſolution to ſtand upon our guard, and the Lord hath proſpered us: The laſt Lords day 13. Colours came againſt us, under the command of Col: *Goring*, Col: *Evers* a Papiſt, Sir *William Savill*, Sir *Marmad: Langdale*, and Sir *John Gothricke*, a Papiſt, &c. They appeared in Barker End about 9. a clocke, when we had not in towne above 40. Musquetiers; planted their Ordnance in *William*

Cookes Barne, marched downe the Cauſey with their foote, whileſt their horſe coaſted about the towne to hinder ayde from comming in, poſſeſt themſelves of thoſe houſes under the Church, and from thence plaid hotly upon our Musquetiers in the Church till 11. a clock, about which time Hallifax men, and other neighbours came in to our help; the Fight before hot, was then hotter: our men impatient to be coopt up in the Church, ruſht out, forced a paſſage into the foreſaid houſes, and there our Club-men did good execution upon them: thereabouts the Fight continued till it was darke: many of theirs was ſlain, their beſt Cannoneer, 6. Commanders, they acknowledge 4. one of them (whoſe body we have) is diſcovered to bee the Commander of the foot, and Artilery

in this expedition, by a commission found in his pocket, many taken, a commander, for whom they sent their Trumpeter yesternight; they writ him a captain, he sayes he is a Serjeant Major; *Ralph Atkison* took him, got from him 2. peeces, a Ring, and might have had more if hee would: besides taken 24. common soldiers, about 10. horses, much powder, many musquets, some got 2. some 3. few that ventured came empty; wounded there are more amongst them, Sir *Jo: Gothricke*, as their Trumpeter confesseth, and some say Capt. *Nevill*; nor can I heare that above 2. of our men perished by the enemy in the Fight; their Canons, one of which shoots a 9. pound ball, plaied all that time upon the towne, but hurt no man, praised be God, who hath delivered those that were ordained to death, &c.

One Captaine *Bins* is dead since upon his wounds received at *Bradford*.

The laſt Newes from *Chitcheſter*,

Brought by a ſpeciall Meſſenger, concerning the taking of it, the 29. of *Decem.* 642.

THat after Sir VVilliam VValler *with his men had beſieged the City of* Chitcheſter *ſeven dayes and nights, and had given ſeverall aſſaults upon it, to the the loſſe of about twenty men of both ſides; it was ſurrendred on Wedneſday laſt, being the laſt Faſt day (as a fruit of the prayers of Gods people) at 5. of the clocke in the afternoone upon compoſition,* viz. 1. *That the Towne ſhould let the Parliaments forces in.* 2. *That they ſhould pay unto the Parliaments forces a moneths pay before hand.* 3. *That all the Commanders in the towne, and chiefe Cavaliers ſhould be ſeized upon, and to be at the diſpoſall of the Parliament.* 4. *That the Towne ſhould not be plundred, wherupon the gates were opened, our men entred, and*

ſhut them again; which done, they firſt releaſed the honeſt men which were committed to priſon, who they imployed in places of truſt; and after that, ſeized upon the Biſhop, thoſe Lords, and other Commanders that are there, to the number of about 80. It is conceived they have found great ſtore of money and plate, but how much, and how they ſerved the common ſouldiers, together with other particulars not here mentioned, we may ſhortly expect to heare.

One or two chiefe paſſages of providence I cannot omit. 1. That this victory was upon the Faſt day, even before many Congregations had ended prayer, a good anſwer of our prayers, and ſo a good incouragement for us ſtill to ſeeke Gods face and favour in behalfe of this diſtreſſed Land. 2. Conſider the great goodneſſe of God to our ſouldiers; there fell not a drop

drop of raine at that place all the while they were in ſiege about that Towne, and that they took it but halfe an houre before this laſt great raine began: Oh the goodneſſe of God! What hard ſervice would it have been for our men to have lyen out night and day in the wet. For all theſe great mercies, the Lord of Hoſts be praiſed, Amen.

The Readers are deſired by *T. Underhill*, Stationer, that if they meete with any thing in Print, either ſtained, or ſcurrilous, with his name at them (as ſuch things have beene done with his name at them) to his great wrong; not to beleeve that they are Printed or publiſhed by him, or by his meanes, but by ungodly followers, who uſurpe his name, to credit their lies.

THAT Great Expedition for IRELAND

By way of underwriting propo-
ſed, by both Houſes of *Parliament*, and
Graciouſly aſſented unto by His Majeſty
is heere Vindicated

As { *Pious*, *Charitable*, *Juſt*, *Politicke*, *Profitable*. }

England. Parliament

And Obiections to the contra-
ry clearely anſwered, by one who heartily
wiſheth the ſpeedy promotion of this Propo-
ſition of underwriting, as almoſt
the onely remedy.

Printed at *London* for *Ioſeph Hunſcott*. 1642.

THAT

Great Expedition for

IRELAND

Way of undertaking propo-

led by both Houses of Parliament, and

Graciously affented unto by His Majesty

is here Vindicated

As

And Objections to the contra-

ry clearly answered, by one who heartily

wisheth the speedy promotion of this Propo-

sition of undertaking, as almost

the only remedy.

BVt how much I was more affectionately apprehensive of the present calamities and deplorable estate of the Kingdome of *Ireland*, and whilest the voice of my friends there seemed to make one *Chorus* with the soules under the Altar, of them which were slaine for the Word of God, *How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood.* So much the more this proposition was unto me (if I may without presumption make such an application) honey to my taste, musick to mine eares, joy to mine heart: towards which, whilest others offer great summes, give me leave to cast my mite into the treasury, and because I cannot subscribe as a contractor, permit me yet to subscribe as an insurer. Rev. 6. 10.

These Irish *Esaus* have long expected such a day, though like burnt children they dreaded the fire, but a woolfe whether he be fearful or furious is still a woolfe. Now when they thought they had their opportunity, (what I write is most certain) and that they had committed us together, like the Lion and the Bore in the Greek Apologist, they hoped well that they with the Vulture might steal away the prey from both parties. But this Contract will quickly tame the courage of the Rebels, and abate the triumphs and insultations of the Popish party. The unanimous concurrence of all degrees of men will soon change their *Harp into mourning, and their Organ into the voice of them that weep.* *Lupus est & tremendus & fremens: Aug.* Iob 30. 31.

As if there were a revolution of the great *Platonicall* yeare, those dayes seeme to be returned wherein the *Israelites* did present their free-will offerings towards the making and adorning of the Tabernacle; or the Consulate of *Lentulus* & *Marcellus* after the overthrow of *Cannæ*, when the Citizens of *Rome* emptied their private Coffers, to supply the pressing necessities of that State. They knew that the publick may subsist without the private, but the private never without the publick. This alone gave that Citie the advantage of *Carthage*, and the preheminence of the whole world, onely the want of this (to forbeare nearer instances) was the ruine of *Constantinople*, which made the conquering *Turke* laugh to finde such poore enemies, and rich captives. Exod. 36.

It is thought there were two speciall remoraes which did retarde the prosperous successe of the late Irish wars. The one was slow and short supplies, coming like *Cains* sacrifice in processe of time, and in such a thrifty unthrifty way, that they lost an hog for an half penie worth of Tar. It is a great fault in a Client Gen. 4. 3

to ſtarve his cauſe, but worſe in a State. I know not whether it have been the fate or fortune of our late expeditions, that ſtil our wings wanted impinge, juſt when we ſhould have made an advantagious flight. Our late renowned *Deborah*, Q. *Eliz.* being much perplexed with the bad ſucceſſe of her Iriſh affaires, ſent over that expert Commander Sir *Roger Williams*, to find out the true reaſon thereof; who returned her Majeſty a true report veiled in this homely ſtory, of an Oxford man that bought a gooſe in *Dublin* for a groat, and a penie fagot to roſt his gooſe, but his fagot was conſumed by that time the gooſe was well warmed, ſo of neceſſitie he was to buy another fagot, which made his gooſe begin to drop; and after that a third fagot: but becauſe it cooled between fagot and fagot, his gooſe was little better: Then the man grew angry, and bought a whole groats worth of fagots together, and roſted his gooſe well in the turning of an hand. The application is eaſie.

The other rub was conceived to be the too much correſpondence between ſome of the Commanders and the Earle of Tyrone, who would not ſtick in private to brag to themſelves how much they were beholden to him. Surgeons often prolong their cures, and beggers ordinarily nourish their ſores for advantage. It would trouble a mans mind to hazard his life, and for his reward thruſt himſelfe out of all his imployment, unleſſe he might be ſure either of triumph at his returne, or a good Dividend out of the ſpoiles; Both theſe inconveniences will be removed by this contract; The warre will not cool betweene one ſupplie and another; the great and inferiour Officers will themſelves become adventurers, which is a conſideration of great weight, able to inſpire valour into a pale-livered coward, when (as *Tacitus* ſaid of *Catilines* Souldiers) *Divitiis decus gloriam libertatem patriam in dextris portant*: When men beare their countrey, their riches, their portions, and their hopes in their right hands.

In a word, this propoſition is a center wherein all the lines of Piety, Charity, Juſtice, Policy, and Utilitie do meet together. Hence is a cord not onely threefold, but fivefold, almoſt as double as *Ajax* his ſhield.

Firſt for pietie, he that had viewed the beaten wayes to their Maſſe-houſes, and the narrow paths to our Churches, in the moſt parts of *Ireland*, might juſtly have taken up that of the Prophet

Prophet *Jeremy*, *The wayes of Sion do mourn, because no man commeth to the solemne Assemblies*. Or that of our Saviour, *Wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, &c. Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, &c*, But this course if it be pursued, will spread Religion throughout the whole Kingdom in an instant, as the lightning which shineth in the East, and appeareth in the West. Next after the glory of God, *hallowed be thy Name*, we are taught to pray for the dilating of Religion *thy Kingdom come*: When the owner heard that the Lord had need of his goods, he presently let them go. If there were no certain expectation of profit, yet in this case we ought to offer freely, and blesse God who hath given us means and hearts to lend unto him some part of his own store. When *Solomon* bestowed such an infinite masse of treasure upon the Temple, yet we read that silver was as common as stones in Jerusalem.

Lam. 1.4. Matth.7. 13. Matt.21.3. 1 Chron. 29. 16. 1 King. 10.27.

Next for charity, It was not without cause, when the Lord offered *David* his choise of three plagues, that he prayed, *Let me fall into the hand of the Lord, but not into the hands of men*. Their mercies are cruell; sure I am, the Irish mercies have been very cruell, like the mercies of a prevailing coward, in cold blood to be cruell, without provocation to be cruell, to be cruell to that sex and that age (women and little ones) whom God would have spared even after peace, is rejected. To be cruell (extreme cruell) to that unarmed profession, which should it self be a protection, the Ministers of the Word of God, yet the garrison of the Philistines did not hurt the colledge of the Prophets. But for these butcheries there can be no reparation, *Numb.* 35. 31. except the blood of the murtherer, he that sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, without which the Land cannot be cleansed from the guilt of innocent blood; nay to be cruell even to the very fruit-trees, which God expressly forbiddeth. To be cruell to the very wals and rooses, which the civill heathen did abominate. *Tully* cals it *nefarium bellum*, a wicked warre, which is made with wals, and rooses, and pillars. And *Livy* commends the Romanes, that having taken *Capua*, they did not tirranise over the wals and houses. But it seemes these men despaire to hold them themselves, and they would not have them to become receptacles for us. All this while I speak not of those goods and moveables which they took from the

2 Sam.24. 14. Deut.20. 14. 1 Sam. 10.5. Numb. 35.33. Deut.20. 19.

Protestants, which in the space of ten weeks were estimated by a moderate survey at ten hundred thousand pounds. Then if it be a blessed thing to them to receive, what a blessing will this be to joyn with others in the relieſe of ſo many deſolate widows, diſtreſſed orphans, & banished perſons. That very day that *Zacheus* made ſuch a proffer, he heard, *This day is ſalvation come to this houſe*, and this likewiſe will be a ſecond fruit of thy ſubſcription.

Thirdly, for Juſtice, There are three grounds of a juſt warre. Firſt, The defence and protection of the innocent. Secondly, The recovery and repetition of things wrongfully detained. Thirdly, The puniſhment and revenge of injuries received. Here all theſe conſiderations or rather obligations do concur; The perſons to be protected, are brethren by Nation, by Religion, and by the ſame bond of ſubjection under a gracious Soveraigne. The things detained are their lands, their goods, their wives, their children, their friends, and whatſoever a man can call deare in this world: And not detained onely, but abuſed, famiſhed, ſtarved, and uſed worſe than dogs. The injuries received are of all ſorts, reflecting both upon ſoul, and body, and eſtate. So this Contract is pious, charitable, and juſt.

In the fourth place, it ſtands with the rules of good Policie. Is it not one cauſe of our diſtemper, that the head wants a due proportion of aliment, and is neceſſitated out of proper courſe *ſequi pabulum*? Now in reſpect *Ulſter* is the loweſt rated and moſt planted, and by conſequence the leaſt expectation of Eſcheats there, by a probable *medium*, which cannot much erre, this Million of money to be contracted for, will not take up above 25 or 2600000 of Engliſh Acres; and out of this will ariſe to his Majeſtie a conſtant yeerly Revenue of 23000. l. or thereabout: To which all the reſt of the Eſcheated Lands being added, and improved in like manner, it will raiſe ſuch a conſiderable Revenue as may in a great part eaſe the Subject of extraordinarie Subſidies.

The poorer ſort are yet ſenſible of the late charge of Subſidies and Poll-money, This courſe will free them, and tranſfer the burthen upon ſuch as are both able and willing to undergo it, this will much quicken and accelerate the ſupplies; leſſe bodies are more capable of ſudden motions; By this means *Ireland* ſhall be ſpeedily reſcued before it be loſt out-right. If our enemies had the command of that back-doore, we ſhould not

long waste like in Italie? When the *Romanes* had once gotten *Sicily*, they soon after invaded and gave Laws to *Affricke*. You remember the old Proverbe, He that will *England* win, with *Ireland* must begin. Let us defend *Aras & focos*, our Region, our Religion, rather at a distance than at home. This will amplifie and extend the power and glory of the *English* Nation: whilest trees grow in a throng, on an heap, they cannot spread out their bowes at libertie, as they may do when they are removed and planted at a greater distance. There are two reasons why Rome did flourish more and longer than Athens or Sparta; the one by incorporating those whom they conquered with themselves, as the Sabines and the Albanes, by this meanes changing enemies into Citizens, which course succeeded prosperously to *Henry* the eighth, in the union of Wales to England. The other was their Colonies which they sent abroad: when Rome was the Mistresse of a great part of the world, their chiefest strength was in their Colonies, out of which the greatest part of their Armies were ever raised; *Hanc subsidio imperium populi Romani stetit*, saith *Livie*, If this contract proceed with effect, I doubt not speedily to find another England in Ireland, and to see that old saying proved false, Ireland will not be reformed till the day of judgement. Former Plantations fell by drops here and there, *Rari nantes in gurgite vasto*, (that was the reason why so many of the old English degenerated and turned Irish.) They could not operate beyond the spheere of their own activity, but this by the blessing of God will presently give a settlement both to it self, and that Kingdom. Hitherto a great part of those who have gone over, have been poore Farmers, or necessitous persons, that were not able to make a considerable improvement. These contracters will be able to make it a gallant Kingdom forthwith. So you see Religion, Charitie, Justice, and Policy, are foure great incouragements to subscribe this Contract. *Lib. 27.*

But yet there is one wanting which is as much looked after in the world as any of them, that is, the smell of gaine, *Quid dabitur viro?* What advantage shall a Contracter reape by it? If there be a concurrence of this also, *Omne tulit punctum qui miscet utile dulci.* Yes surely, be it spoken with all due submission to the All-mighty providence, in whose hand is the event of battells, and by his grace and blessing upon the just Armes

of his Royall Majeſtie, and his loyall Subjects. I doe not conceive the adventure to be much greater than a voyage into the Weiles, eſpecially if we beginne with ſpeed before they get forraine ayde, and not a velitation but a juſt warre.

It was the *Spartane* errour, that with Skirmiſhes rather than Battells, they taught the *Thebans* to become their Maſters. Now if a man would ſet out one hundred pounds for the inſurance of another, which were a great proportion, conſidering the adventure, yet the contract would beare it over and over again. To ſpeak modeſtly within my compaſſe, That w^ch might have beene ſold for ſixe thouſand pounds within this yeare, a Contracter ſhall now have for leſſe than one thouſand pounds, beſides the expectation of a mightie improvement by this plantation. So as it is cleerely the moſt gainefull trade that can be driven in this Kingdome in theſe dead times, and more ſecure than that which is *rudentibus apta*, which hanges upon Cable-ropes, where his ſacred Majeſtie, the honourable members of both Houſes of Parliament, and the whole body of this Kingdome are ſo deeply ingaged in the inſurance. So I may twiſt this fifth threed of Profit, with the other foure, of Religion, Charitie, Juſtice, and Policy.

But weake eyes are offended with the light of the Sunne. Though this Contract be never ſo pious, charitable, juſt, beneficiall to the publick State, to private Contracters, yet the tooth of envie will not want ſomething to bite at, nor the tongue of malice to barke at.

Firſt, they ſay, Chriſt never planted Religion in bloud, when the Diſciples demanded leave to call for fire from Heaven, to deſtroy the Cities that did not receive them, our Saviour anſwered, *Yee know not what ſpirit yee are of.*

Luk 9.54.

I anſwer in the firſt place, that this warre is not meerly as they would make the world beleeve, a warre of Religion, but mixt with other conſiderations. I omit the native and hereditary love of the *Iriſh* to the *Spaniard*, as to the root from whence they ſpring. I paſſe by the *Spaniſh* Penſioners in *Ireland*, among whom the Romiſh tributary Archbiſhop of *Caſhell* was not long ſince queſtioned for one, and diſmiſſed meerly for his ſimplicitie, as a more probable enemy to a cup of Uſquebah than to a State. Yet I heare and feare that the party who was imployed to apprehend him, hath ſince loſt his bloud for that

D. S. P.

ſervice.

service. But I cannot omit a Treaty in *Spaine* about two yeares since, between some of the greatest instruments of State there and sundry *Irish* Papists, wherein it was proposed by the *Irish* party, what revenue, what provision for shipping, what other advantage *Ireland* would bring to his Catholick Majesty, and how facile it was to gaine it; how the *Irish* stood affected to him. It is well knowne to some persons of great eminency both in *England* & *Ireland*, who were present at this consultation, what was their resolution, to imploy two Fryers with Letters of credence thither, to a great number of the Nobilitie and Gentry of that Kingdome, as well *Irish* as old *English*. (I confesse the choice argued no depth of understanding,) The Fryers are knowne, the persons to whom they were to addresse themselves are knowne, and if it had not been for some accidentall troubles, they had been apprehended, or escaped narrowly. If you ask how I know this, Suppose one of the Fryers was as big with the secret as *Midas* his Barber, and for feare of bursting did vent himself among some rootes of reeds, which after made the discovery. The relation is most true. So you see there is something more in it than Religion.

This story is in the Clerk of the Councels books in *Ireland*.

I have seene a Letter from the late Earle of *Tyrone*, and the Earle of *Terconnell*, to the now Cardinall Protector *Barberino*, wherein they professe that though they did for a time supersede from their right in *Ireland*, yet they did not intend to desert it. I have seene another Letter from a company of meane and contemptible persons, saving that they had some old *Irish* bloud in them, to the same Cardinall Protector, wherein they style themselves *Barones* and *Dinasta*, Nobles and Peeres of the Realme. This shewed they had not forgotten their Progenitors pretenses; but here was nothing of Religion in it. I have seene two Letters of late dated from Sir *Philomy O Neale* and his brother *Tirlogh*, since they were in rebellion, to two eminent Gentlemen of the Scottish Nation, wherein they offer and desire not onely quarter but friendship, alledging this reason, that both Nations were one in their originall, and intreating that they might continue so in affection: I urge not this as though those Gentlemen did credit it, but to shew that there is more in their designes than Religion, otherwise they would have sought other Confederates.

I might adde those Prophesies which of late did flie abroad familiarly among them; as that of the three Cockes, the red

Cocke

Cocke and the blacke, which continued mounting one another, till the white Cocke (whereby they denoted the Earle of *Tyrone*) came and destroyed them both. These people had their thoughts taken up with something else than Religion. Surely if there had been nothing in it but Religion, they would never have perswaded a Gentleman to goe to Masse, upon assurance of life, and presently when he had done it, have hanged him up, so farre as was in them to kill both body and soule; yet thus wee heare from all hands they used Master *Middleton*.

Gen. 34. 23. Surely if it be Religion, it is such a Religion as that of the *Shechemites*, *Shall not their cattle and their substance be ours?* Shall Religion then become a cloake or a stalking horse for those who robbe and burne and ravish and kill unarmed enemies? Were all our houses, Townes, stackyards, hereticks, that they were condemned to be burned?

This is most certaine, that every one of the Rebells upon the first insurrection, did seise all those Lands which his Father, or his grand-father, or his great grand-father had held before *Tyrones* Warres, or before the Attainder of *Shane O Neale*, although all these were invested in the Crowne by Act of Parliament 1°. *Eliz.* and have since been quietly possessed builded and planted by the *English*. There is no question, but this was the Religion which they thirsted after. Their debts were great, their fortunes and estates desperate, even generally. They had no other way left to repaire themselves but this. And yet our old *English* Gentry in the pale are so dull as to be fooled with this grosse conceite, that this warre is only for Religion. Let them take heed, their Land is the flower of the whole Kingdome.

The old *Irish* have the same pretenses to it which they have to the rest, and if it should come to that, they would finde by wofull experience, that the goodnesse of the soyle would much inflame their devotion. What favour could they expect in such a case, but that which *Polyphemus* promised to *Ulysses*, That he should be the last devoured?

Though they have an equall appetite unto both, yet weake they together have been too much for the stomack to digest at one meale. Admit they are confederate with them, have they not offered the same termes to the *Scots*? But they were not so credulous to be gulled by them. My hope is that my Country-men shall buy their repentance at a readier market.

But

But to take their caſe at the beſt, admitting, but not granting that it is a warre of religion. There is a vaſt diſtance betweene theſe two, to plant religion with the ſword, which whether, or how far it be lawfull, is no way pertinent to this preſent caſe, and to protect true pietie againſt ſuperſtitious vanitie, to defend Orthodox Chriſtians from Heterodox Papiſts, loyall Subjects from rebellious Traytours, *To breake the jawes of the wicked, and to plucke the ſpoyle out of his teeth.* Shall it bee lawfull for them, being but Subjects, to uſurp the inſeparable rights of the Crowne, to trample upon the Lawes of the Land, to purſue the religion eſtabliſhed by Parliament with fire and ſword, to overthrow totally the proprietie of the Subject: and ſhall it not bee lawfull for his Majeſtie to vindicate himſelfe, Religion, his Lawes, his Subjects? It is true, this war may concerne Religion in the conſequents, otherwiſe I ſhould be right ſorrie, but antecedently in it ſelfe it is no war of religion. Iob 29.17.

Secondly, it is objected, that the Proteſtants beyond ſeas will ſmart for this, that this courſe will deprive his Majeſtie of all power to mediate for them, and take away that correſpondence which is obſerved betweene Princes in point of ſtate.

It will not be needfull in this caſe to conſider, whether toleration or connivence in religion may be admitted, or of whom; with what cautions and conditions, whether it extend to the perſons only, or to the practice alſo, who are tares in the Lords field, how far theſe tares may be, or muſt be ſuffered. Whether *Iuſtine* the Emperour of Conſtantinople did well, to ſurceaſe from perſecuting the Arrians in his Dominions, upon the humble ſuit of the Orthodox Chriſtians in Italy, who groaned then under the perſecution of *Theodorick* their King, an Arrian Prince, nor how far this hiſtorie may be applyable to theſe times. It is ſufficient to anſwer this objection, to ſhew that the Iriſh are not called to an account for religion, but for robberies, rapes, murthers, treaſons. If ever Proteſtants ſhall make themſelves ſo unworthy, ſo uncapable of any mediation, *Ex-ecrata* let them ſuffer according to their demerits, and let no eye pitie them.

Thirdly, it is objected, that this courſe will prolong the war, and harden the Rebels, when they are excluded from all hope of pardon, that it will hinder all accommodations whereas now they offer to come in upon termes, that it will make the conqueſt more difficult, that it will take away all meanes of reparation from the poore Proteſtants, who are robbed and ſtripped, and have no hopes of ſatisfaction, but out of the lands

of ſom of the arch Rebels, that it tyeth his Majeſties hands from pardoning whom he pleaſeth, and abridgeth the power of the chiefe Governor, diſabling him from rewarding good ſervitours; that it were a ſafer way to take in the greater part upon ſubmiſſion, and afterwards to puniſh them inſenſibly, and by degrees.

This argument is more ſpecious than ſubſtantiall, in true reaſon this courſe will rather ſhorten the war, when the enemies ſhall ſee that they are not like to be dallied, or to be trifled withall, it will ſoone humble them and make them preſent themſelves with ſack-cloth upon their loyns, and ropes upon their heads, as the Syrians did to the King of Iſrael. So
1 Kin. 20 32
thoſe who have been drawne into action, by feare or fained ſhewes, may leave objects of his Majeſties grace, either for the pardon of their lives, or reſtitution to their eſtates, according to their reſpective deſerts, or the favour they ſhall find in his royall eyes; and yet thoſe be left to exemplarie juſtice, whoſe black outragious villanies have rendred them, even in the judgement of their owne conſciences, uncapable of all favour. Whoſe lands being eſcheated, will be able to counter-balance this ſumme, according to the proportion contracted for. And yet I think no man will be ſo vaine, to ask how then ſhall this great ſumme be employed, whilſt this Crowne and Kingdome are ſo far engaged in debts, whilſt the poore robbed Proteſtants cry for reparation, and this bloudy rebellion hath ſhewed us how neceſſarie it is to have ſome more places of ſtrength in Ireland. If they meane any other accommodation than this, I underſtand it not, unleſſe they would have us, who have eſcaped their Butcherly hands to returne among them, and gently to hold out our throats to be cut at their diſcretion. Who will not rather chuſe to forſake his eſtate there, and beg an halfe-penny from paſſengers with *Beliſarius*, than after ſo evident a demonſtration of their univerſall rancour, to expoſe himſelfe and his poſteritie to their barbarous crueltie? If they were only thornes in our ſides to
Num. 33:25.
vex us, as the Canaanites were to the Iſraelites, it were more tolerable; but to be ſkenes in our ſides to murther us, is worſe. No, no, there is no thought to be had of an Engliſh mans abode in Ireland, without the wals of a Citie, unleſſe the Kingdome may be reduced to a better temperature and conſtitution. Wee often ſee a feaverish diſtemper uſhers in a better habitude of the body. Now is the time when it may be effected with juſtice, but after a free pardon, that which is juſtice now would become murther. Now is the time when their forraine Confederates have their hands

hands full at home, and can afford them no great ſtore of reliefe. All wiſe and flouriſhing Kingdomes and Common-wealths, have ever made choyſe to undergoe a preſent charge, rather than a future and perpetuall inconvenience. Neither will this project either give impediment to the reparation of thoſe who are robbed and damnified, ſeeing that if the Rebels ſubmit, they may be repaired out of the ſumme contracted for, and if they ſtand out, there will be as much more land for them, upon the like rent; and yet ſufficient left over and above both theſe proportions, to be diſpoſed unto good ſervitours.

Fourthly, it is ſaid that this way is cruell, and tends not to a reformation, but to an utter extirpation, that it doth involve the nocent and innocent in the ſame puniſhment, That it were better to offer conditions of peace, and then let the obſtinate ſuffer. I anſwer with Saint *Ambroſe*, *Graviſſimus nodus, &c.* An hard knot muſt have an hard wedge. When *Titus*, the darling of mankind, ſaw the infinite mortalitie which accompanyed the ſiege of Ieruſalem, by famine, peſtilence, and the ſword, hee wept, and caſting up his eyes to Heaven, called God to witneſſe, that hee was innocent of thoſe miſeries. So his Majeſtie may juſtly ſay, that whatſoever they ſuffer, they may thank themſelves for it, Hee and his Kingdome are guiltleſſe of all the bloud that is ſhed for ever, eſpecially ſince they have yet time of grace, the red flag is yet up of mercie, mixt with juſtice, the black flag of utter ruine and deſolation is not yet advanced, yet they have time to remove and flit from under the ſigne of the Sword, to be under the ſigne of the Crowne, to uſe Saint *Anſelmes* compariſon. If they fall, they fall wilfully into the pit which themſelves have digged; they have firſt unſheathed the ſword, or rather, they have ſheathed it in the bowels of innocents, and left their carkaſſes as dung upon the face of the earth; Can they imagine that theſe doe not cry for vengeance? If the ſame ſword take his courſe about, and themſelves feele the laſhes of *Bellona's* bloudy whip, whom can they blame? They have malitiouſly deſtroyed the good creatures of God, and made willfull waſt of his bleſſings, and offered the corne of whole Countries for a ſacrifice to the fire. Now if famine puniſh exceſſe, if wofull want follow wilfull waſte, if others mete the ſame meaſure againe into their boſomes, preſſed downe and running over, if condemnation mercileſſe light on thoſe that ſhewed not mercy, whom can they condemne? I confeſſe no vertue makes a man more like his Creatour then mercy, but

Deut. 20. 10.

2 Sam. 3. 28.

there is a terrible lenity, a ſparing cruelty, a fooliſh pitty, that is, when indulgence to the bad becomes cruelty to the good. When demerit and neceſſity doe both concurre, there puniſhment was never yet accounted ſeverity. But that the innocent ſhould bee extirpated, God forbid, be that far from the Throne of my Soveraigne. Reward and puniſhment (as ſaid *Lycurgus*) doe preſerve the Common-wealth. And theſe two have two ſutable Ojbects, Well-doers, Ill-doers; The Magiſtrates care muſt be not to miſtake either the Act or the Object, as Death and *Cupid* are fained to have done their Bowes, which made ſo many old doting Lovers, and young heroes, that he inflict not puniſhment upon good doers (the teares of Innocents are more dangerous then any deluge) nor faſten rewards upon the Nocent; He that juſtifieth the wicked is an abhommination to the Lord. Nay rather it is to be wiſhed by all good Chriſtians, that even thoſe who are not tranſcendently nocent may find favour, at leaſt for life; and principally thoſe who (as God pleades for the *Ninivites, cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left*, but alwaies with this caution, ſo farre as it may conſiſt with the ſecurity of the good Subject.

Jonah. 4. 11.

Charity pleades for pardon, except it be where a greater charity pleades againſt it. I onely propoſe a *quære* (I preſume not to apply) why the more ſtubborne and refractory ſort of guilty perſons, and yet not Ring-leaders of ſedition, may not be removed from their native ſoyle, as the Romans dealt with the *Ligurians* a rebellious people, that if they will bee ſitting upon the *Cockatrices* eggs of miſchiefe and Treaſon, yet as the *Florentine* ſaid, they may never hatch them, being ſo far from their neſts. In our memory, the King of *Spaine* thought feare of danger a juſt ground to baniſh all the Moores out of his Kingdome, here both danger and deſert concur to make it lawfull. Others who are more apt to bee conformed, may be partly diſperſed in *England*, and partly continued in *Ireland*, ſo as they aſſume Engliſh names, weare Engliſh Appartell, ſpeake the Engliſh Language, inhabite Engliſh houſes, and above all imbrace the Religion proteſted in *England*.

Hitherto the Romiſh Prieſts have preſerved theſe markes of diſtinction, as a wall of ſeparation to prevent an Union; hereafter let it be as capitall for a Prieſt to come there, as it was for an armed Engliſh-man to bee ſeene in *Callis*. I confeſſe ſome *Iriſh* have done good ſervice againſt the Rebells, theſe deſerve to bee rewarded: I confeſſe in ſome places the chiefeſt

chiefest abuses were acted & committed by the meaner sort of people. But do we beleeve it was ordinarily done without the consent, nay without the command of their Land-lords? It is scarce credible to those who know the absolute power of an *Irish* Lord over his dependents, why did they not restrain them where they could, *Qui dissimat obviare cum potest, consentit.* The *Benjamites* refusing to punish the guilty persons were prosecuted themselves: plotters and contrivers, I adde also concealers and smotherers of this horrid Treason, deserve as much to bee punished as the Actors and Executers, or rather more, as being commonly more eminent, and more dangerous. It was *Tarquins* silent, but in that case unjust advice to his Sonne, when with his Rod hee strake off the heads of the Poppies. It was the just practise of the Romans upon the tumultuous *Ardeates*, the rebellious *Cyprians*, and many others. It would be known what was that good successe which was fasted and prayed for weekely in publike, before this plot was discovered, and who were present at that meeting, or privy to it; where it was questioned how this businesse should bee managed, some advising that the English should be kindly used, onely their Forts and strengths be seised; others that they should bee stripped and turned out of all; others that they should not onely be stripped, but Massacred: All which were followed in severall parts. It brings to my mind the advice which *Heremius* gave to *Pontius* the Captaine of the *Samnites*, when he had the Romans in a straite, either to dismisse them all with love, which would produce an honourable peace, or else to kill them to to one man, *Dead men bite not.* But *Pontius* tooke a middle and most pernicious course to himselfe, first to abuse them basely, and then to dismisse them, irritating thereby a powerfull enemy to the ruine of the *Samnites.* Lastly, conditions of peace are to bee offered to forraine Enemies; but to bee petitioned and sued for by domestick Rebells. If they desire Peace, in the first place let them deliver up to Justice the heads, and Authours of the Rebellion, as the Citizens of *Abell* did *Shebah* the sonne of *Bickri*, and the Lands, Forts and Goods, which they detaine unjustly, and then come in and submit themselves to his Majesties Grace. This is the onely way left them to obtaine mercy. Iudg. 20. 13.

There is one Objection more, that the event of Warre is doubtfull, That it is not comely to sell the Beares skin before the beast is killed.

It is true indeed, it is not good to fish too far before the Net, nor to boast presumptuously of to morrow, *for wee know not what a day may bring forth;* And therefore let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast him-

himselfe as hee that putteth it off. The eleven Tribes had the beginning, and did much exceed the *Benjamites* in numerous preparation, yet it was the Will of God they should be beaten in two Battells. But that was before the eleven Tribes had humbled themselves before the Lord, so it be done without presumptuous pride, with a due submission to the Will of God, placing our chiefest confidence, not in our owne strength, but in his blessing: I doe not see what can be taxed in it, for manifesting whereof I onely lay downe these two conclusions.

1 Kin. 20. 11. Judg. 20.

First, that spoiles in a just War and Escheats of rebellious Subjects were ever held lawfull, it was *Israels* Legacy to *Ioseph*: *I give thee one portion above thy Brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the* Amorites *with my Sword and with my Bow*: The Law is generall, *Thou shalt take unto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemie.*

Genes. 48. 22

Deut. 20. 14.

Secondly, that the dividing and apportioning of the spoile before hand is grounded upon the same reason and equity, with the judiciall Law of Almighty God for the dividing of the spoiles. *Numb.* 31. 37. And with those rules for dividing the land of *Canaan*, before it was conquered. *Num.* 34. So I conclude, notwithstanding all Objections, that this contract is pious, charitable, just, politick, and profitable; And though I will not make the subscription or not subscription thereof, to bee like *Shibboleth*, and *Sibboleth*, a marke to distinguish betweene an *Ephraimite* and a *Gileadite*: yet as in the body natural, when any member is ill-affected, all the bad humours flow unto it, and on the other side when any part needeth aliment, the good humours have recourse thither; so let that union and conjunction which is among the Rebels to destroy the body of the Common wealth, teach all loyall Subjects with mutuall and reciprocall affection to indeavour the preservation thereof. My heart is towards the Governours of *Israel*, which offered themselves willingly among the people. *Judges* 5. 9.

FINIS.

38.

CONSIDERATIONS

UPON

The preſent ſtate of the Affairs of this KINGDOME.

In relation to the three ſeverall Petitions which have lately been in agitation in the Honourable City of LONDON.

AND

A Project for a fourth Petition, tending to a ſpeedy ACCOMMODATION of the preſent unhappy Differences between His MAIESTY and the

PARLIAMENT.

Written upon the peruſing of the ſpeciall PASSAGES of the two Weeks, from the 29 of *November*, to the 13 of *December*, 1642.

And Dedicated to the Lord Maior and Aldermen of the ſaid City.

By a Country-man, a Well-willer of the City, and a Lover of TRUTH and PEACE.

PHILIP. 4. 5.

Let your moderation be known to all men. The Lord is at hand.

JOB 13. 7.

Will ye ſpeak wickedly for God, and talk deceitfully for him?

2 COR. 13. 11.

Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in Peace, and the God of Love and of Peace ſhall be with you.

---

31 [illegible] *London*, Printed *Anno* 1642.

CONSIDERATIONS

UPON

The present State of the Affairs of this

KINGDOME:

In relation to the three Severall Petitions

Which have lately been in agitation in the

Honourable City of LONDON.

AND

A Project for a fourth Petition, tending to a speedy

ACCOMMODATION of the present unhappy Differences between His MAJESTY and the

PARLIAMENT.

Written upon the perusing of the speciall PASSAGES

of the two Weeks, from the 29 of November to

the 13 of December, 1642.

And Dedicated to the Lord Major, and Aldermen of the

City of

and PLACE.

HE hath not the heart of an English-man, or of a Christian in his breast, whose bowells do not rowl within him, when he considereth the miserable Distractions of this divided Kingdom, threatning a *Germane* desolation thereof, and of the Church of God therein. I have therefore much wondered to see so many religious men, and good Patriots, more ready to bring Fuell and Breath to the kindling and encreasing, then tears to the quenching, or hands to the putting out of that fire, which in a short time, hath already seized on all the Parts of the Kingdom; and if it burn a while after the rate it hath begun, is like soon to make us the scorn, as we have long been the envy of all our Neighbours. But I was altogether astonished to finde the sheet of the speciall Passages of the other week, to begin with these words, *This Week hath produced matters much conducing to the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom; A Petition against an Accommodation (unlesse the King come to the Parliament) from divers well-affected Citizens of* LONDON. And yet I would not be thought to differ from men so well-affected in this judgement, That the Kings return to that his great, and most faithfull Counsell were not the most sure and speedy way to recover a right understanding between His Majestie and His Parliament; and that happyness of a well established Peace throughout the whole Kingdom, which no man without breach of Charity, can suspect His Majesty doth not most sincerely affect, and so much more then any one of His Subjects, as His interest therein is greater. But because I conceive it as hard to induce His Majesty thereunto, as to perswade the Parliament to adjourn to another place, till those vehement, though groundlesse Jealousies

which either of them hath of each other, be extinguiſhed, or at leaſt allayed: I can therefore by no means approve of the counſell for good, being, as I doubt, impracticable, though I believe as much as another of the good intentions of the perſons that gave it. For if there be cauſe to fear, That the King will never be drawn to agree to any reaſonable tearms of Accommodation, while His Majeſty is impriſoned by the Cavaliers, and encircled by thoſe wicked Counſellors, who by this Writer are preſumed to be about him, and to have power to ſeduce Him: Can it be reaſonably thought, That the Cavaliers will be leſſe vigilant to keep His Majeſty from making an eſcape, Or thoſe Counſellors to charm Him from ſtirring from them, though it be for the Peace of the Kingdom, till their own be firſt made with the Parliament? But the Petitioners advice is, To have thoſe Cavaliers and Councellors purſued, and His Majeſty freed from them by that means; perhaps this may prove a thing eaſier to ſay then to do, as experience hath ſhewed. Let us not ſo ſoon forget what we have lately learned, at our great charge. His Majeſty had erected His Standard at *Nottingham*, to which there was no ſuch mighty nor haſty confluence as was expected. The Cavaliers (which tearm I would not conſent to abuſe, if it were not at the preſent impoſſible to reduce it to the right uſe again) had attempted *Warwick* and *Coventry*, and failed in both. They had marched againſt the Forces of the Parliament neer *Southam*, in no very unequall ſtrength, though the numbers were ſomewhat unequall, and had fallen off in a diſorderly Retreat, without ſtriking ſtroke. This was likely to give ſo much diſcouragement to the Kings Party (not too forward to ſhew it ſelf before) that it was thought a matter of much difficulty, if not impoſſibility, for His Majeſty to raiſe His Forces, then very weak, to a compleat Army, in time to oppoſe that of the Parliament, then ready to march, and abundantly provided of all neceſſaries for the War. Hereupon

on the Parliament rejected a reiterated Offer of His Majesties to treat, and with high Wisedom, as then in hope the King might have been necessitated to have abandoned certain Delinquents, or they the Kingdom, besides the weighty Reasons expressed in their Answers. But whether by Gods blessing upon the sincerity of His Majesties Protestation, most solemnly renewed neer *Wellington*, with a necessary Exception thereunto; Or by the Industry and courage of some persons active enough before, but then quickned by their desperate Condition; Or by what other more secret providence or means I know not; sure I am, That in a very short space of time, the Scale was so far turned, even beyond the expectation of Cavaliers and Counsellors, as may be shewed under their hands, that His Majesties Army gave Battell to that of the Parliament, fought it so well, that it is not yet agreed who had the Victory. But if the Cavaliers were defeated, they marched within seven miles of the Parliament after their Defeat, there stood in Battell again, and thence made one of the most resolute, if not the most souldierly Retreats hath been heard of in our Age; so improsperous is the excesse of confidence in the successe of War, as well as of Duells: and let us therefore beware of stumbling again at that stone, as the Petitioners might have observed the Parliament to be. Why His Majesty hath no Money, and without the strength of that sinew of War, His Cavaliers, as gallant as they are, can have but paralitique Arms. A vain conceit, That silver and gold should not soon be brought under the power of Brasse and Iron; Or that he that is grown well-nigh Master of the Field, should not in humane reason soon become Master of this whole Kingdom for want of Money or Ammunition: I forbear to say by what means, lest I should be thought to have a minde to give crafty counsell to the wicked Counsellors, of which they have no need, nor I any disposition, if I had ability, to help them. And

beſides, may it not be feared, That the Parliament may ere long have no ſuperfluity of that all-working Engine, when the Petitioners, who have born the greateſt part of the charge of the Warre, and whoſe Purſes have been ſo open hitherto, upon the ſecurity of the publike Faith onely, are now fallen ſo much from their former ſpeed, that the Parliament hath found it neceſſary to promiſe a ſpeedy re-emburſement of the Monies now deſired to be advanced, out of the firſt that ſhall come in upon the Ordinance of Aſſeſſement; of which, what the effect will be, upon that generation of men that were not forward to ſet up their reſt upon this War, when the Game was much fairer then now it is, peradventure there may be ſome little queſtion. O but if we ſhould chance to need any help, the Petitioners have been aſſured it is ready to come from Forraign parts: For the Penner of the Paſſages had told them, before he told us, in the beginning of his ſecond half Sheet, That the States of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and the States generall, have unanimouſly agreed on a Declaration to be ſent into *England*, deſiring to joyn with this Kingdom in mutuall aſſiſtance each of other, and with *Scotland* likewiſe. Then which (underſtanding it (as this Writer doth) of thoſe States, ſo joyning with the Parliament, ſtanding in the tearms it doth with the King) I had rather ſee any tolerable Accommodation of the differences between the Parliament and His Majeſty; and yet I wiſh His Majeſty, by advice of His Parliament, were in ſuch a League with thoſe States, as much as any other man doth, that hath an eye therein to the publike Intereſt onely. So much is the maſter of the Paſſages above the reach of my underſtanding in Affairs of State, if he have not over-reached his own, when he conceived of this Production of this Week, as of a thing *much conducing to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom*: of which ſtretches (the Iſſue of partiality and a good wit) I preſume every intelligent Reader hath obſerved many

in

in his former weekly Accounts, which is all I know of him, not having the leaſt imagination who the man is. But the beſt is, that he hath been abuſed by his Intelligencer on the other ſide, as well in the News, as in the goodnes of it; which I would not ſo confidently affirm, having my ſelf no Correſpondent there, if it were a thing unknown to any man that knoweth the Fundamentall Conſtitution of that State, and the preſent temper thereof, That an unanimous concurrence in any matter of this nature among any of thoſe States, againſt the minde of the Prince of *Orange*, is a thing only not impoſſible. And howſoever the wiſedom of the Parliament of *England* is too great to be caught with the Bait of ſuch an Overture, which under the ſhew of helping us to bear our burthens, would ſhuffle an incomparable heavier of their own upon our ſhoulders, of which we ſhould quickly come to bear more then our part. I will therefore here pray the Petitioners to beware of believing all they reade in Print hereafter; and ſo I leave them, I hope not ill ſatisfied with me, when I have here publikely profeſſed my ſincere concurrence with them in the main matter of the chief of their former Petitions, though I cannot ſubſcribe to this.

The unadviſedneſſe of this Petition, and it may be the ſeeming inequality, between being aſſeſſed and forced to pay Monies in a great proportion, towards the maintenance of this War, without any hope of re-payment (for ought can be diſcerned by the Ordinance) and the Loan of like, or it may be leſſe ſums, upon engagement of the publike Faith for re-emburſement with Intereſt, ſeemeth to have ſtirred up a great multitude of diſ-affected perſons (as they are ſtiled by the Contriver of the Paſſages) to ſubſcribe a Petition for Peace in more abſolute tearms then it may be was altogether fit, yet may better be excuſed, then the petitioning againſt Peace in the moſt complying Language can be deviſed.

And

And the direct contradiction of these two exorbitant Petitions, and the high Contestation of the Petitioners about them, seemeth to have moved the wise Senate, and Common-Counsell of the City to enter into a deliberation about the framing of of a third (mentioned in the Passages of this last week) which I would not be thought to have the presumption to censure further then this, That (knowing what I know) I do much doubt, the infusion of the grievances annexed thereunto, may make it too strong a Medicine for our disease, considering his stomack from which it must receive all the operation it can have towards our cure.

The News of these three divers Petitions all on foot at the same time, in the same City, hath stirred thoughts in me of the danger of a City divided in it self, and of another of greater consequence, particularly and inseparably involved in the division of the City of *London*, that being such an Epitome of the whole Kingdom of *England*, That out of the History of what is doing there, whether good or evill, a wise man may ever write an infallible Propheſie of what will ere long be in agitation in the whole Land. And the consideration of the aforesaid dangers, joyned to the hope I have, That in contemplation of them, the City will think it no presumption in us good people of the poor plundered Country, in such an over-grown storm as this, to desire to be allowed an Oar in the rowing of that Boat to shore, in which we, and all that we have, are imbarked, as well as they, have raised up my spirits to make an Essay whether it may be possible to project such a way, tending to the bringing of the King and Parliament together again, as may be sutable to the severall Intentions of the respective Petitioners of the City; and so by Gods blessing, a means to reduce them, and by them, the whole Body of the Kingdome to that Unity, which if I might but live to see, I should then cheerfully sing my *Nunc dimittis*.

And

And becauſe experience hath taught me, that the rarity and greatneſſe of affaires and accidents of State, doth I know not how dazle the eyes of men unaccuſtomed, and unacquainted with the judging and handling of them, and that the beſt way to diſpell this miſt, is to looke on ſuch things and courſes which are uſuall in common life, and by them to take the right proportions, and meaſure, and way of managing of the other leſſe knowne, my firſt indeavours ſhall be to finde out ſuch a paralell for that buſineſſe now in hand. And as I know no compariſon doth run better, or more fit then that of a man and his wife with the King and his Parliament, ſo I would our preſent diſtempers were not too like the condition of a Woman and her Husband firſt parted upon Jealouſy, and other diſcontents betweene them, and then not knowing how with credit to come together againe, when the great encreaſe of both their diſcomforts, occaſioned by their ſeparation, hath ſufficiently diſpoſed them unto it. For in this caſe, which is of too common knowledge if through the working of their owne good nature, or the ſolicitation of others, they ſhall take a reſolution to make haſte to meet againe at one great ſtop by paſſing over all that hath paſſed betweene them in ſilence, (which ſeemeth to be the way on which the oppoſite Petitioners are yet agreed) it is a hundred to one, that once within a moneth, or a yeare or two, ſome new falling out upon old reckonings will happen betweene them, and then this ſecond breach will be harder to make up then the former. On the other ſide, if they ſhall reſolve to live aſunder till ſatisfaction ſhall be given for every cauſe of diſtaſte, and till every ground of difference betweene them ſhall be fully reconciled, by the going of friends, or ſending of Papers between them (which is the way of the third Petition) the adventure is no leſſe, that pick-thanke tale-bearers, and ſuch other perſons, as either are gainers by their being at odds, or in danger by their reconcilement, will give ſo many cunning interruptions to the

length of ſuch a Negotiation, that one of their lives will be ended before the Treaty be concluded; in this caſe therefore it hath ever beene found beſt to goe a middle way by compounding all the principall grounds of their ſeparation before their returne into the ſame houſe, and to leave the reſt to be agreed betweene themſelves, which after they have had a new taſte of the contentment of living as they ought together, will eaſily be done in that field where all quarrells betweene Husband and Wife ſhould be fought out. In imitation of which proceeding approved by many experiments, let us firſt enquire after the Originall grounds of the preſent wide differences betweene the King and his Parliament, and then, after the moſt probable expedients, to agree them. And if I be not miſtaken, this great inundation, which in a ſhort time hath almoſt overwhelmed the whole Kingdome, hath ariſen from theree ſo ſmall ſprings, that a man, who hath not obſerved the times, and places, at wch other rivers and torrents fell into their channells, would be aſtoniſhed to behold the height of the deluge they are now riſen to. They were the miſ-underſtanding between his Majeſty and the Parliament touching the perpetuation, and freedome thereof, and about the Protection of reputed delinquents on the one ſide and on the other. And in the preſent conjuncture of affayres, I can imagine no poſſible meanes of overcoming theſe three Fundamentall and mother poynts of difference, before the whole Kingdom be over-run with plundering, but by paſſing three new Acts of Parliament: The firſt of them may be drawne up two wayes, either in the forme of a generall Amneſtie from the beginning of the world without any exception of any perſons. Or elſe if this motion ſhall be rejected on both ſides (as it may be it will) then to inſert a limitation of time from which the Amneſtie ſhall begin, and to which it ſhall extend, as to certaine crimes to be particularly ſpecified, and excepted in the Act, as it uſeth to be done in generall pardons, and the tryall of perſons

that

that may happen to be charged with them, to bee therein alſo particularly referred to ſuch Judges to whom by Law it doth appertain, which in appearance can bee no new, nor moot caſe. For in the preſent equality of Forces; I deſpaire of agreement, if any perſons ſhall be excepted by name.

The ſecond is an act for the ſecuring of the Parliament, and all the Members thereof, as wel againſt all tumultuary Aſſemblies of the people, as from all attempts by way of force, though under pretence of authority from the King. In which act it muſt bee remembred to bee particularly ſpecified, that the perſon of the King, for the time being is, and ever ſhall be taken as a part of the Parliament, as indeed it ought to be taken in, whenſoever the Parliament is ſpoken of as an entire body, which muſt have a head, though as the head and body may be contradiſtinguiſhed at other times, ſo may the King and Parliament be alſo by the ſame reaſon.

The third is an act for the aſſurance of an Annuall Parliament in the ſame manner that a Trienniall is now aſſured, but with two additions: One for the ſecurity of the Members of both Houſes to bee conducted to the place appointed for the holding of the Parliament, and for their ſafe remaining there by the Sheriſes of the reſpective Counties through which they are to paſſe, and in which the Parliament ſhall happen to be kept, or by ſuch other Officers as may be thought more fit, which under correction was an omiſſion in the act for the Trienniall Parliament. And another, as well for the prevention of the unſeaſonable diſſolution of Parliaments, without the conſent of both Houſes, as for the aſſurance of the diſſolution of every Parliament within the ſpace of one yeare, in which there may be two Seſſions thereof at ſuch times, and of ſuch length as ſhall be judged moſt convenient. I do expect, that this overture ſhould be abominated by ſome on both ſides, and that is an argument to me, that it is the moſt equitable propoſition can be made for the agreeing of this ſupreme point of difference to the benefit

of His Majesty, of the Parliament, and people of this Kingdome, as will be found upon a just calculation of the conveniencies thereof in relation to the inconveniences of present constitutions. For as all the incommodities which the King & Kingdome have felt by the too long intermission and abrupt breaking up of Parliaments, will be prevented by this order for the frequency, and continuance of them; so the determining of them at a certain time, and the making of two Sessions in each of them, may by Gods blessing prove an effectuall Antidote against those high distempers, of which the King, and Parliament, and Kingdome doe all complain now, whosoever hath been in the fault, or whatsoever hath been the true cause of them. And I cannot conceive why His Majesties voluntary yeelding to this abridgement of the Right of the Crown, in the point of dissolving of Parliaments, for the good of his people, should be esteemed more dishonourable to him, then it was to his most famous Progenitors, to assent to severall Laws for the yearly calling of Parliaments, and other Regulatings of their power for the same reason.

After the passing of these three Acts to the purpose aforesaid, I doe with all humble submission propound to consideration, Whether His Majesty and the Parliament may not with Honour securely meet to establish the purity of Religion, and of the true Worship of God, and right Government of his Church in such a manner as may be most for his glory, and the peace of his people: To settle the Rights of the Crown, the Priviledges of Parliament, the Freedome of Elections thereunto, and of proceeding therein, and all other the Liberties of the Subject in such a manner, that there may never hereafter be any more such mistakings about them, as we groan under at present. And at the same time hand in hand to settle such a constant, Royall Revenue upon the Crown, as hath been often promised by this Parliament, and to deliberate, and resolve upon the most easie, ready, and equall way to raise such summes of money upon emergent occasions as may be for the security of all the pro-

fessors

fessors of the Protestant Religion against all Antichristian Power, &c. Which are matters of such difficultie, and length, that if the Armies now on foot shall be maintained till they bee all agreed by Treaty, the whole Kingdome is in d anger of being ruined before it be concluded.

You have the raving thoughts of a simple Countryman wedded to a solitary life in a desert, which he hath long and often there revolved in his own minde, and at length conferred them with divers wiser men, whose having approved of them upon their second thoughts, more then at the first, hath much confirmed him that he is in the right, and that encouraged him to take the present occasion, humbly to recommend them to the serious, and mature consideration of the Honourable City of *London*, which hath hitherto ever had the honour to settle the troubles of this Kingdome on that side to which it hath enclined; but he is very jealous it may be in danger to lose now, unlesse it be reduced to unity in it selfe. And if peradventure any part of that he hath written should have the happinesse to receive such approbation of so wise a Senate, that they should think of conveying it higher, he doth then further humbly propound, Whether the Petitioning for a day of most solemne Fast to bee specially designed for the seeking of Gods face in the behalf of this Kingdome (which it hath been strange to him we have hitherto been content to do, by the voluntary devotion of private men upon the Monthly Fasts, without any publique direction from King, Church or State, as if this Kingdome were an Appendixe of *Ireland*, and not that of *England*) and a Declaration that the monthly Fast is also joyntly intended to be kept for the purpose aforesaid, may not bee a fit addition to lasting peace.

For conclusion, since it is the part of wise men, in every businesse of great concernment, to fore cast the contrary events may fall out, and the respective issues of them: I shall onely humbly beseech my Lord *Major*, and the sage Court of Aldermen, first

to anticipate in their thoughts upon the one hand, that it is not more impoſſible the Kings Forces ſhould ere long obtain the remainder of thoſe advantages towards the ſeverall Seas, and upon the ſeverall Rivers of this Kingdome, or thoſe other within the Land, which it is apparent they aime at, then it was for them a while ſince, to prevaile in any of thoſe they have already gotten; and then to ask themſelves what the conſequence is like to be, if the body of the City or Country ſhould grow weary of this war before ſuch a peace be made, as is deſired by all good men, and in reaſon may be attained while the affairs ſtand yet in ballance by their meanes, who by bearing the greateſt purſe in this State, may ever have the lowdeſt voyce in all Counſels to which they ſhall be admitted. And then upon the other hand to figure to themſelves by ſtrength of imagination, That the Forces of the Parliament have freed the King from the reſtraint he is ſuppoſed to be in now, and to have him ſo freed in their power, and then to put this queſtion to themſelves, What uſe they can make of this Victory, if his Majeſty (who by all that know him, is known to be the moſt intelligent, and moſt reſolved King this day living in the whole Chriſtian world) ſhould by the power of his own underſtanding continue as fixed in his reſolution, not to make any greater or other alteration in *Legibus Angliæ*, concerning Church or State, then hee hath already declared himſelfe willing to do in his ſeverall Anſwers and Declarations ſet forth before, and ſince the beginning of theſe troubles, and particularly in His Majeſties Anſwer to the Nineteen Propoſitions, when he was environed with Evill Counſellors, and Cavalliers; And yet more particularly to put theſe two queſtions to themſelves, How His Majeſty imagined to bee in the hands of the Parliaments Forces, ſhall bee gotten to *London* againſt his will: And whether it bee for the good of their City, that His Majeſty ſhould for ever make his reſidence other where, eſpecially if he ſhould do it upon any alienation of his affection from the Inhabitants thereof, or any ſort of them. After the debating of which

matters

matters within themſelves, I ſhall onely take the boldneſſe to exhort them to carry themſelves like wiſe men; which ſhort word is enough to the wiſe.

And yet I would not have the Counſellors or Cavaliers grow inſolent by running away too faſt in their phancies with any of the things I have mentioned. For if the deſigne or hope of any of them be at laſt to introduce an Arbitrary Government, by diſſolving this Parliament by force, without the conſent of the Houſes, which is Treaſon by the knowne Law of the Land, and a Treaſon infinitely aggravated by the many publicke, and I doubt not moſt ſincere Proteſtations of his Majeſty made to the contrary, they may read their deſtiny in the Lord *Straffords* fortune. Or if there be any of them, who perchance having as much care as another to preſerve the temporall Liberties of the Subject intire, may yet have a miſchievous machination in his head either to re-introduce a great part of the doctrine and practice of Popery into this Church under the name of the Proteſtant profeſſion: or but to hinder ſuch a further Reformation as is yet neceſſary for the ſetting up of the power of Godlineſſe in the hearts of the people of this Land and of the Kingdome annexed thereunto, which is to undermine his Throne who is King of kings, and Lord of lords: let them remember what King *David* a truly brave Cavalier ſung to his Harpe in the firſt *Pſalm* of his making, *He that ſitteth in Heaven ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion!* and that which *Solomon* his ſon, the wiſeſt Counſellor that ever was on earth, hath left us upon record in his *Proverbs, There is no wiſdome, nor underſtanding, nor councell againſt the Lord. The Horſe is prepared againſt the day of battaile; but ſafety is of the Lord.*

My humble adviſe therefore to them ſhall be, that while it is yet time they would lay the prudent adviſe of the wiſe Gamaliel *to heart. And now I ſay unto you, Refraine from theſe men, and let them alone. For if this Counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to naught; but if it be of God, yee cannot overthrow it, leaſt happily yee be found even to fight againſt God.*

FINIS.

39

THE PRIVILEDGES

Of the House of

COMMONS

IN

PARLIAMENT

Assembled.

Wherein 'tis proved their Power is equall with that of the House of Lords, if not greater, though the King joyn with the Lords.

However it appears that both the Houses have a Power above the King, if He Vote contrary to them.

All which is proved by severall Presidents taken out of Parliament Rolls in the

TOWER.

By P. B. Gentleman.

London, Printed for F. R. 1642.

THE

PRIVILEDGES

of the House of

COMMONS

IN

PARLIAMENT

Affembled.

Wherein 'tis proved their Power

is equall with that of the Houſe of Lords,

if not greater, though the King

joyn with the Lords.

However it appears that both the Houſes

have a Power above the King, if He

Vote contrary to them.

All which is proved by Several Precidents

taken out of Parliament Rolles in the

TOWER.

By P. B. Gentleman.

London, Printed for P. B. 1642.

The Priviledges of the House OF COMMONS IN PARLIAMENT.

WHen after the period of the Saxon time, *Harold* had lifted himself into the Royall Seat; the great men to whom but lately he was no more then equall, either in fortune or power, disdaining that Act of Arrogancy, called in *William* then Duke of *Normandy*, a Prince more active then any in these Western-parts, and renowned for many Victories, he had most fortunately atchieved against the French King, then the most potent Monarch in *Europe*.

This Duke led along with him to this work of glory, many

many of the younger Sonnes of the best Families of *Normandy*, *Picardy*, and *Flanders*, who as undertakers, accompanyed the undertaking of this fortunate man.

The Usurper was slain, and the Crown by this Duke was gained; and to secure certain to his posterity, what he had so suddenly gotten, he shared out his purchase, retaining in each County a portion to support the Dignity, Soveraign, which was styled *Dominium Regni*; and assigning to the rest of his Adventures, such portions as suited to their quality and expence, he retained to himself, dependancy of their personall service, except such Lands as in free Alms were the portion of the Church; and these were styled *Barones Regis*, the Kings immediate Freeholders, for the word *Baro* imported then no more.

Now as the King to these, so these to their followers, subdivided part of their shares into Knights Fees, and their Tennants were called *Barones Comitis*, for we (as in the Kings Writs) in their writs, *Baronibus suis & Francois & Anglois*, the Soveraign gifts for the most part extending to whole Counties, or Hundreds; an Earl being Lord of the one, and a Baron of the inferiour Donations to Lords of Townships or Mannors.

And as the Land, so was all courts of Judicature divided, even from the meanest, to the highest portion, each Lord all had his Court of Law; preferring still the manner of our Ancestors, the *Saxons*, who *jura per pagos reddebant*; and these are still termed Court-Barons, or the Freeholders Court, twelve usually in number; who with the Thane or chief Lord were Judges.

The Hundred that was next, where the *Hundredus* or *Aldermanus*, Lord of the Hundred, with the chief Lord of each Township within their Lymits were Judges.

The County or *generale placitum* was the next. This was to supply the defect or remedy the corruption of the inferiour Courts. *Ubi curiæ Dominorum probantur defecisse, pertinet*

primer ad vicecomitem provinciarum; and the Judges here were *Comites, Vicecomites, & Barones Comitatus qui liberas terras habebant.*

The last and supreme (and upon which I am to treat) was *generale placitum apud London, Universalis Synodus* in the Charters of the Conqueror, *Capitalis curia* by *Glanvile*, or *magnum & commune consilium coram rege & magnatibus suis.*

In the Rolles of *Henry* the third, It is not Stative but summoned by Proclamation, *Edicitur generale placitum apud London*, (saith the Book of *Abingdon*) whether *Episcopi Duces principes, Satrapæ rectores, & causidici ex omni parte confluxerunt ad istam curiam*, saith *Glanvile*. Causes were referred, *propter aliquam dubitationem quæ exorta est in Comitatu, cum Comitatus nescit adjudicare.* Thus did *Ethelwold* Bishop of *Winchester*, transferre his suite against *Leofsine* from the County, *ad generale placitum*; In the time of King *Etheldred*, Queen *Edgive* against *Goda* from the County, appealed to King *Etheldred* at *London*, *Congregatis principibus & Angliæ sapientibus.* In the tenth yeer of the Conqueror, *Episcopi, Comites, & Barones Regni ad Universalem Synodum pro causis audiendis & tractandis convocati*, saith the Book of *Westminster*; and this continued all along in the succeeding Kings raign, until towards the end of *Henry* the third.

As this great Court of Councell, consisting of the King and Barons, ruled the great affairs of State, and controuled all inferiour Courts: So were there certain Officers, whose transcendent Power seemed to be set to bound in the execution of Princes Wills, as the Steward, Constable, and Marshall, fixt upon Families in Fee for many Ages; They as Tribunes of the people, (or *ex pari* among the *Atherians*) grown by unmanly courage, fearfull to Monarchy, fell at the feet and mercy of the King, when the daring Earl of *Leicester* was slain at *Evesham.*

This chance, and the dear experience, *Henry* the third himself had made at the Parliament at *Oxford*, in the fortieth

yeer of his raign, and the memory of the many ſtreights his Father was driven unto (eſpecially at *Runny-Mead* neer *Staines*) brought this King wiſely to begin what his Succeſſor fortunately finiſhed in leſſening the ſtrength and power of his great Lords; and this was wrought by ſearching into the Regality they had uſurped over their peculiar Soveraigne, whereby they were as the Book of Saint *Albans* termeth them, *Quot domini tot tiranni*; and by the weakning that hand of Power which they carried in the Parliaments, by commanding the Service of many Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, to that *Magnum conſilium*, or *generale placitum*, which we ſtill call Parliament.

Now began the frequent ſending of Writs to the Commons, their aſſent being uſed not only in Money, Charge, and making of Laws, (for before all Ordinances were paſſed by the King and Peers) but their conſent is likewiſe uſed in all Judgements of all Natures, either Civill or Criminall: In proof whereof, I will produce ſome few preſidents out of Record.

When *Adamor* that proude Prelate of *Wincheſter*, the Kings half Brother, had grieved the State by his daring Power, he was exiled by joynt ſentence of the King, the Lords and Commons; and this appears expreſſely by the Letter ſent from Pope *Alexander* the fourth, Expoſtulating a Revocation of him from baniſhment, becauſe he was a Church-man, and ſo not ſubject to any cenſure; to this the anſwer was, *Si dominus Rex & regni Majores hoc vellint* (meaning his Revocation) *Communitas tamen ipſius ingreſſum in Angliam nullatenus ſuſtineret*. The Peers ſubſigned this anſwer with their names; and *Petrus de Montford vicetatius communitatis*, as Speaker of the Commons. *Lib. S. Alban. fol.* 20. *Anno* 44. *H.* 3.

And by that ſtyle, Sir *John Tiptoſt*, Prolocutor, affirmeth under his Arms, the deed of intail of the Crown by King *Henry* 4. in the 8. yeer of his raign for all the Commons.

The

The baniſhment of the two *Spencers* in *Edward* the ſeconds time, *prelati Comites & Barones & les autres Peers de la terre & Communes de le Roialme*, give conſent and ſentence to the Revocation and Reverſment of the former ſentence; The Lords and Commons accord, and ſo it is expreſſed in the Roll.

When *Elizabeth* the Widdow of Sir *John de Bargo* complained in Parliament, that *Hugh Spencer* the younger, *Robert Boldock*, and *William Clif* his Inſtruments had by dureſſe, forced her to make a writing to the King, whereby ſhe was deſpoiled of all her Inheritance; ſentence is given for her in theſe words, *Pur ceo que avis eſt al Eveſques Counts & Barones & les autres grandes, & a tout Cominalte de latcrre que le dit eſcript eſt ſuis encounter le ley, & tout manner de raiſon ſi ſuiſt le dit eſcript per agard del Parliament dampne elloques al'liure a le dit Elizab.*

In *Anno* the fourth of *Edward* the third, *Prarl. Prim. rot.* 11. It appears by a Letter to the Pope, That to the ſentence given againſt the Earl of *Kent*, the Commons were Parties, as well as the Lords, or Peers; for the King directed their proceeding in theſe words; *Comitibus Magnatibus Baronibus & aliis de Communitate dicti regni ad Parliamentum illud congregatis injunximus ut ſuper his diſcercerent & judicarent quod rationi & juſtitiæ conveniret, & haberent pro oculis ſolum deum qui eum concordi, &c.*

When in the fortieth yeer of *Edward* the third, the Lords had pronounced the ſentence againſt *Richard Lions*, otherwiſe then the Commons agreed to. The Commons appeald to the King himſelf, and had redreſſe, and the ſentence entred to their deſires; Yet this does not prove that the Kings Power is ſo farre beyond the Parliaments, as that he can do what he will, notwithſtanding them.

When in the firſt yeer of *Richard* the ſecond, *William Weſton*, and *John Jennings*, were arraigned in Parliament, for ſurrendring certain Forts of the Kings; the Commons

were

were parties to the sentence given against them as appears by a *Memorandum* annext to that Record.

In the first of *Henry* the fourth, Although the Commons referred by Protestation, the pronouncing of sentence of deposition against *Richard* the second, unto the Lords; yet they are equally interressed in it, as it appears by the Record. For there was made Proctors or Commissioners for the whole Parliament, one B. one Abbot, one Earl, one Baron, and two Knights, *Grey* and *Erpingham*, for the Commons; and to inferre, that because the Lords pronounced the sentence, the point of judgement should be only theirs, were as absurd as to conclude, That no authority was left in any other Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer, then in the Person of that man solely that speaks the sentence.

In the second of *Henry* the fifth, The Petition of the Commons importeth, no lesse then a right they had to Act and Assist to all things in Parliament, and so it was answered by the King; and had not the adjournall Roll of the higher House bin left to the sole entry of the Clark of that House (who either out of his neglect to observe due forme, or out of purpose to obscure the Commons right, and to flatter them, which he immediately served) there would have been frequent examples of all times to clear this doubt, and to preserve a just interest to the Common-wealth; and most conveniently doth it suite with Monarchy to maintain this forme, least others of that well framed body, knit under one head should swell too great and monstrous: Monarchy again may sooner groan under the weight of an Aristocracy as it once did, then under Democracy, which it never yet either felt or feared.

FINIS.

41

A DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons IN PARLIAMENT,

Concerning

His Maiesties late Proclamation.

ALSO,

The Declaration of 7. Edw. 1. Which his Maiestie quotes in his Proclamation.

ALSO,

That the Parliament hath proved the said Proclamation to be void in Law, and of none effect.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published.

Iob. Brown, Cleric. Parl.

LONDON.

Decemb. 31. Printed for T. Frank. 1642.

DECLARATION

Lords and Commons

PARLIAMENT

The Declaration of [illegible]

ALSO,

That the Parliament hath proved this said Proclamation to be

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published.

LONDON.

Decemb. 31. Printed for T. Frank. 1642.

A DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons IN PARLIAMENT.

Concerning

His Majesties late Proclamation.

THe occasion of this Declaration was for the restraint of Armed men from coming to the Parliament, to disturbe the peace of it, and is very improperly alleaged for the maintenance of such Leavies, as are now raised against the Parliament. The title of the Statute is thus, To all Parliaments, and Treaties, every man shall come without force and Armes, So that the question is

not, whether it belong to the King or no to reſtraine ſuch force; But if the King ſhall refuſe to diſcharge that duty and truſt, whether there is not a power in the two Houſes, to provide for the ſafety of the Parliament, and peace of the Kingdome, which is the end, for which the Ordinance concerning the *Militia* was made, and being agreeable to the ſcope and purpoſe of the Law, cannot in reaſon be adjudged to be contrary to it; For although the law do affirm it to be in the King, yet it doth not exclude thoſe, in whom the Law hath placed a power for that purpoſe. As in the Courts of Juſtice, the Sheriffs, and other Officers and Miniſters of thoſe Courts. And as their power is derived from the King by his Patents, yet cannot it be reſtrained by his Majeſties Command, by His great Seal, or otherwiſe, much leſſe can the power of Parliament be concluded by his Majeſties command, becauſe the authority thereof is of a higher and more eminent nature, then any of thoſe Courts.

It is acknowledged, that the King is the fountaine of Juſtice, and protection, but the acts of Juſtice and protection are not exerciſed in his owne perſon, nor depend upon his pleaſure, but by his Courts, and by his Miniſters, who muſt doe their duty therein, though the King in his owne perſon ſhould forbid them; And therefore, if Judgements ſhould be given by them againſt the Kings Will and Perſonall command, yet are they the Kings Judgements.

The High Court of Parliament, is not onely a Court of Judicature, enabled by the Laws, to adjudge, and determine the Rights, and Liberties of the Kingdome, againſt ſuch Patents, and Grants of his Majeſtie, as are

preju-

prejudiciall thereunto, although strengthened both by his Personall command, and by his Proclamation, under the great Seal. But it is likewise a Councell to provide for the necessities, prevent the imminent dangers, and preserve the publike peace and safety of the Kingdome, and to declare the *Kings* pleasure in those things as are requisite thereunto; and what they doe herein, hath the Stamp of royall Authority, although his Majestie seduced by evill Counsell, do in his own person oppose, or interrupt the same. For the *Kings* supream Power, and royall pleasure, is exercised, and declared in this high Court of Law, and Councell, after a more imminent and obligatory manner, then it can be by any Personall Act or Resolution of his owne.

Seeing therefore, The Lords and Commons which are his Majesties great and highest Councell, have ordained, That for the present and necessary defence of the Realm, the Trained-Bands, and Militia of this Kingdome should be ordered according to that Ordinance, And that the Town of *Hull* should be committed to the custody of Sir *John Hotham*, to be preserved from the attempts of Papists and other malignant persons, who thereby might put the kingdom into a combustion, which is so farre from being a force against the *Kings* peace, that it is necessary for the keeping, and securing thereof; and for that end alone is intended, and all his Majesties loving subjects, as well by that Law, as by other Laws, are bound to be obedient thereunto, and what they do therein, is (according to that Law) to be interpreted

to

to be done in ayd of the King, in discharge of that Trust which he is tyed to performe, and it is so farre from beeing lyable to punishment, that if they should refuse to do it, or be perswaded by any Commission or Command of his Majesty to do the contrary they might iustly be punished for the same, according to the Laws and usages of the Realm: for the King by his Soveraignty, is not enabled to destroy his people, but to protect and defend them, the High Court of Parliament, and all other his Majesties Officers, and Ministers, ought ot be subservient to that Power and Authority, which the Law hath placed in his Majesty to that purpose, though he himself in his Own Person should neglect the same.

Wherfore the Lords & Commons do declare the said Proclamation to be void in Law, and of none effect, For that by the Constitution and and policy of this Kingdom, the King by His Proclamation, can not declare the Law contrary to the Judgment of any of the inferiour Courts of Justice, much lesse lesse against the High Court of Parliament, for if it were admitted That the King by His Proclamation may declare a Law, thereby His Proclamations will in effect become Laws, which would turn to the subverting of the Law of the Land, and the Rights, and Liberties of the Subjects.

And the Lords and Commons do require and command, all Constables, Petty-Constables, and all other His Majesties Officers, and Subiects whatsoever, to Muster, Levy, raise, March and Exercise, or to Summon or Warne any upon Warrant from

the Lievtenants, Deputy-Lievtenants, Captains, or other Officers of the Trained Bands, and all others according to the ſaid Ordinance of both Houſes; and ſhall not preſume to Muſter, Levy, raiſe, March, or Exerciſe, by vertue of any Commiſſion, or other Authority whatſoever, as they will anſwer the contrary at their perills, and in their ſo doing, They do further declare, That they ſhall be Protected by the Power and Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, And that whoſoever ſhall oppoſe, queſtion, or hinder them in the execution of the ſaid Ordinance, ſhall be proceeded againſt as violaters of the Laws, and diſturbers of the Peace of the Kingdom.

The Declation of 7. Ed the 1. quoted in His Majeſties Proclamation

THe King to the Iuſtices of His Bench ſendeth greeting, *Whereas of late before certain Perſons deputed to treat upon ſundry debates, had between Vs, and certain great Men of Our Realm, Amongſt other things it was accorded, That in Our next Parliament, after Proviſion ſhall be made by Vs, and the common Aſſent of the Prelates, Earls, and Barons, That in all Parliaments Treaties, and other Aſſemblies which ſhould be made in the Realme of* England *for ever, That every Man ſhall come without all force and Armour, well, and peaceably to the Honour of Vs, and the peace of Vs and our Realm. And now in our next Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *after the ſaid Treaties, the Prelates, Earles, Barons, and the Commonalty of Our*

Our Realm there Assembled, to the Advice of this business have said, That to Vs it belongeth, and Our part is through Our Royall Signiory straightly to defend foure of Armour, and all other force against Our Peace at all times when it shall please Vs, and to punish them, which shall do contrary according to Our Laws and Vsages of Our Realm.

And hereunto they are bound to aid us, as their Soveraigne Lord at all Seasons, when need shall be. We command you, that you cause these things to be read afore you in the said Bench, and there to be Inrolled.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parl.

42

THE PETITION

and Resolution of the Citizens of the City of *Chester*, as it was intended to be presented to the Commissioners of Array, but for speciall reason was afterwards waved, and the following Declaration presented by Citizens that were summoned to appeare before his Majesties Commissioners at the Rood in the liberties of the said City for the cleare manifestation of their allegiance to his Majesty and duty to the Parliament.

K

Also the Resolution of the Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Officers, Souldiers and Volunteeres of the Trained Bonds in the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert*, Lord *Brookes*, Lord Lieutenant of the aforesaid County; Also the said Lords answer thereunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, which the Iudges and Iustices of Assize shall declare, that His Majesties Commission of Array is against Law, and Liberty, and priviledge of the Subject.

Stramb. 31

Ordered Die Sabbati Io. Brown, *Cler. De Com.*

Printed at *London* for *Tho. Banks*, and *William Ley*. 1642.

THE

PETITION

and Resolution of the City

zens of the City of Oxford, as it was in-

tended to be presented to the Commissioners

of Array, but for ipecial reasons was afterwards waved,

and the following Declaration published by Citizens that were

summoned to appear before his Majesties Commissioners

at the Rood in the Liberties of the said City for the

clear manifestation of their allegiance to his

Majesty and duty to the Parliament.



Also the Resolution of the

Deputie-Lieutenants, Captaines, Offi-

cers, Souldiers and Volunteers of the Trai-

ned Bands in the County of Warwick, to the

Right Honourable Robert, Lord Brooke, Lord

Lieutenant of the aforesaid County;

Also the said Lords answer

thereunto annexed.

Likewise an answer of the Lords and

Commons Assembled in Parliament, which

the Inhabitants of Oxford declare, that

His Majesties Commission of Array is against

Law, and liberty, and privilege

of the Subject.

Printed at London for T. B. and R. W.

The humble Petition and Resolution of the Deputy-Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, Souldiers, and Volunteers of the Trained Bands of the County of *Warwick*, to the Right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, Lord Lieutenant of the County aforesaid, and by his Lordship presented to the high Court of Parliament,

With the Answer of the Lords thereunto annexed.

To the Right Honourable *Robert* L. *Brook*, Lord Lieutenant for the County of *Warwicke*;

The Petition of the Deputy Lieutenants, Captains, Officers, and Souldiers of the Trained Bands, and Volunteers of the County aforesaid.

Humbly Sheweth,

MAy it please your Lordship, That it was no small comfort and feeling to the well affected of the whole Kingdome, when they understood the most excellent necessary, and reasonable Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, concerning the Militia in speciall, we of this County, who did most earnestly petition for it, Do desire to come short of none in the expression of our unfeigned thankfulnesse to them, for the happy accomplishment thereof; As also, for their respects to us, in appointing your Lordship our Lieutenant. Our request to your Lordship is, That you will present our most humble and hearty thanks to the Parliament, signifying our readinesse to obey his Majesties Royall Authority in this their happy Ordinance of the *Militia*, and our Resolutions to adhere to his Majestie, and both Houses of Parliament, to the losse of the last drop of our dearest bloud in securing His and their Persons and advancing their designes; Which (though maliciously traduced by some few malignant Persons) we rest most assured, tends only to the establishment of truth and peace to us: and our Posterities. For the better securing whereof, we humbly and heartily pray this Ordinance may be continued, till by some other effectuall provision, the peace of this Kingdome, and the security of our Laws be established, especially by putting the

the power and care of their execution, in such hands as the Parliament, and Kingdome may confide in; which by the late violation of the petition of Right, wee have cause to recommend to the Parliament, as fearing the like miscarriages for the time to come, of whatsoever good Laws you can provide, without some such way of security.

And we further pray that some speedie course may be taken, to remove from His Majesties most Sacred Person all pestilent troublers of this Church, and State; and for such Members as leave that great Counsell, and leane to the malignant party, Our most humble and earnest desires are, That they may receive condigne and speedy punishment (the Kingdome groaning under so long delay) as shall be thought fit by the wisedome and Justice of this Parliament.

One request more that concernes this County. Wee humbly present your Lordship with That the Magazine thereof, which lyes in the Citie and Countie of Coventrie, may be removed and laid up in your Lordships Castle of Warwick, as the safest place of the Countie, with a sufficient Guard, provided by the Countie for the securing of it.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

The Lords Answer.

MY Lords have taken your Petition into Consideration, and receive much contentment in the good affections you have expressed, thus seasonably and necessarily, for the good of the King and Kingdome, and for their Lordships encouragement in the performance of their Duty; For which they give you hearty thanks: And my Lords do assure you that (God willing) they resolve to insist in their former declared Resolutions for the upholding the true Religion, the Kings Authority in the highest Court, which by sundry late Declarations and Practises to abuse the People, they finde so much vilified and invaded, The Priviledges of Parliament, The free course of Justice, The Laws and Peace of this Kingdome, notwithstanding any dangers and hazards that for that Cause may befall them.

That for the manifestation of their good Affections, and their Lordships kinde acceptation thereof, they have commanded your Petition and this Answer, to be forthwith printed and published.

Ordered Die Sabbati.

Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, that this Petition and Answer be forthwith printed and published.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.

An

An Order of the Lords and Commons assembled in *Parliament*, that the Iudges and Iustices of Assize, in the severall Counties of *England* and *Wales*, in open Court, and in their severall Charges to be delivered to the Grand Juries at the next Assizes, shall declare and publish, That the said Lords and Commons have resolved upon the Question, That His Majesties Commissions of Array are against Law, & against the Liberty and property of the Subject.

WHereas severall Commissions of Array have lately issued out under the great Seale of England, *into the severall Counties of* Lieceſter, Worceſter. *and other Counties of this Realme, tending to the great danger of His Majesty, and the disturbance of the Peace of this Kingdome: For the preventing thereof, and of the execution and issuing out of any such Commissions for the time to come, it is ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the Iudges and Iustices of Assize, of the severall Counties of England and Wales, be required in their severall Circuits, at the Assizes and great Sessions to be next held for each County, within this Realme, and the Dominion of Wales, respectively, in open Court, and in their severall Charges to be delivered to the Grand-juries at the said Assizes, and great Sessions, openly to declare and publish, That the said Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament have, upon mature deliberation, Resolved upon the question, That the said Commissions of Array are against Law and against the Liberty and Property of the Subject: And that all those that are Actors in putting the same in execution, shall be esteemed disturbers of the Peace of the Kingdome, and Betrayers of the Liberty of the Subject.*

Die Sabdati.

Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, That this Order shall be Printed and Published.

Jo: Browne Cleric. Parliament.

To the Right Honourable and Worſhipfull the Lords, and Gentlemen now in the Commiſſion of Array, to be executed in this City of *Cheſter*.

The humble Petition of divers of His Majeſties loyall Subjects within the City of Cheſter:

Humbly ſheweth,

THat your Petitioners hearing of the ſaid Commiſſion, and conceiving it to be in the judgement of both Houſes illegall, and contrary to the expreſſe Ordinance of Parliament, and alſo of dangerous conſequence, doe humbly pray that the execution thereof may be ſtayed, themſelves excuſed from obeying the ſame, and that you would be pleaſed rather to mediate betwixt his Gracious Majeſty and the honourable Houſes of Parliament for a reconciliation, than to put your Petitioners to ſuch deſperate conſequence; being as they humbly conceive againſt their Proteſtation, ſo to deceive their obedience, oppoſe the priviledges of Parliament, and withſtand their owne Rights and priviledges.

The

The Citizens & inhabitants of the City of Chester, *being ſummoned to appeare before his Majeſties Commiſſioners at the Roode within the liberties of the ſaid City, upon Friday being the firſt of* July, 1642. *for the cleare manifeſtation of their allegiance to his Majeſty, and duty to the Parliament doe declare.*

THat as it is a ſacred Truth that a Kingdome divided cannot ſtand, ſo it is a Legall principle that his Royall Majeſty is the head, and the Parliament the repreſentative body of this Kingdome, and that in the cordiall union of his Majeſty and the Parliament conſiſts the ſafety, glory, and hope thereof.

And they for their parts heartily wiſh they may be accurſed as *Corah* and his accomplices, that doe or ſhall purpoſely occaſion or foment any difference betwixt his Majeſty and his Parliament: and therefore they further doe declare their readines with their lives and fortunes to obey his Majeſty as their moſt deare and dread Sovenigne according to their due allegiance, and their reſolution to defend the priviledges of Parliament, according to their free and juſt Proteſtation, and that as God and the fundamentall Lawes of this Kingdome, have joyned his Majeſty and the Parliament together; ſo they cannot agree unto a disjoynted obedience, but doe declare themſelves enemies to all ſuch as ſhall goe about to put his Majeſty and the Parliament aſunder.

And for this reſolution they have received incouragements from his Majeſties owne Declaration, atteſted with forty of the Nobility and prime Counſellours, whereby hee had moſt graciouſly aſſured them and all other his people, that hee hath no more thoughts of making war againſt his Parliament, than againſt his owne children; and that he will defend the juſt priviledges of Parliament, and maintaine and obſerve the Acts aſſented unto by his gracious Majeſty this preſent parliament without violation, for which as for other his Majeſties ſeverall gracious proteſtations for the defence of the protſtant Religion, and the Lawes of the Land they returne moſt humble thankes to his Majeſty.

FINIS.



43

TRUE NEWES FROM DEVONSHIRE, AND CORNWALL.

Being a Collection of severall Letters sent to the Gentlemen and Attorneyes of *Lyons-Inne* in *London*, this weeke by the last Post,

From the Westerne Counties of ENGLAND.

And composed together by the Gentlemen of the said *Inne*, for the better satisfaction of the whole Kingdome, and to prevent future and false Reports, our Monthly Letters shall be weekely Published.

Wherunto is annexed

A Declaration of the LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in Parliament,

For the Protection of Sir *George Chudleigh*, Sir *John Northcott*, Sir *Samuel Rolle*, and Sir *Nicholas Martyn*, in the County of *Devon*, who have lately been Proclaimed Traytors by his Majesty:

Decemb. 31. Printed by *T. F.* for *R. M.* 1642.

TRUE NEWES

FROM

DEVONSHIRE AND CORNWALL.

Being a Collection of several Letters sent to the Gentlemen and Attorneys of Lyons-Inne in London, this weeke by the last Post.

From the Westerne Country of ENGLAND.

And compiled together by the Gentlemen of the said Inne, for the better satisfaction of the whole Kingdome, and to prevent future untrue Reports: For Munday Lecture shall be weekely Published.

Whereunto is annexed

A Declaration of the LORDS and COMMONS

Assembled in Parliament.

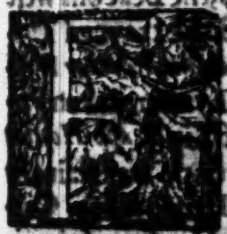
For the Protection of Sir George Chudleigh, Sir Iohn Wrothen, Sir Samuel Rolle, and Sir Nicholas Slanning, in the Country of Devon, who have lately been Proclaimed Traytors by his Majesty:

Decemb. 31. Printed by T. F. for R. M. 1642.

A Collection of severall Letters sent to the Gentlemen, and Attorneys of *Lincolnes-Inne*.

From the Westerne Counties of ENGLAND.

It is agreed on by the Gentlemen and Attornies of *Lincolnes-Inne*, that there Mundayes Letters shall be printed every weeke, to prevent false Rumours.



Ist, from *Bastable*, we have received intelligence that at *Tavestocke* a Mile from the Towne, at the Earle of *Bathe's* House there hath bin this ten dayes or upwards about 200. Gentlemen, and by their cariage them of quality, for since their arrivall (though there hath bin factionies and stirres in the Towne) yet no attempts against the Towne have bin as yet practized, and for how long they meane to continue there, our Major knoweth nothing thereof, Dated the 29. of *December*.

2. From *Atherington*, at Sir *Hugh Pollard* his House, forty or 50. Gentlemen from *Tavestocke* were feasted, upon the two and twentieth day of *December*, and the day after they went to Mr. *Pollard* of *Filey*, Mr. *Pollard* of *Horwood*, and Mr.

Hatch of *Aller*, and to other Gentlemen thereabouts in the North parts, and had great entertainment every where, Master *Gifford* of *Brightley* excepted, who absented himselfe from his House to save charges, dated the 23. of *December*.

3. At South *Moulton* the Major feasted them all, dated the 22. of *December*.

4. At *Plimouth* two States men of Warre landed six Gentlemen, and presently tooke Post for *London*, dated the 24 of *December*.

5. At *Buckland*, Mr. *Grymes* his House was pillaged, himselfe and his servants carried to *Totnes*, and imprisoned by command from Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Mr. *Crocker* of *Lyneham*, assaulted by Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Troopers, the Beacons were fired, Captaine *Chidley* raised the trayned Tynners and marched towards *Lyneham*, *Farmer Westcote* slaine, and others of the Tynners taken Prisoners with the losse of two of Sir *Raph Hoptons* Troopers, a Cornet of one Troope was slaine by Mr. *Crocker* his Miller, foure Horse taken, Captaine *Arundell* strucke off his Horse gasping in the way for dead, taken up by the Cavaliers and brought to *Berry* Castle at Baronet *Seymours* sorely wounded, if not altogether dead, dated the 23. of *December*.

6. At *Chagford*, about twenty of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Troopers scoured about the Countrey and did great Robberies on the Moore side, two of which were taken and Stockt in *Chagford* towne, and are since conducted to *Exeter* Gaole, the rest of their Companies still roving up and down

downe doing great mischiefe, dated the 18. of *December*.

7. From *Brent*, what with Captaine *Tompkins* his horse, and Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Troopers, the Towne wanteth bread to feed on, and both parties have beggerd that place, Mr. *Forster*, Mr. *Carre* the Parson, and others of the better sort are fled to the City of *Exeter*, Mr. *Forster* is gone to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and is made Cornet as is heere reported, dated the 24. of *December*.

8. From *Totnes*, wee have received intelligence that Colonell *Hopton* upon the 22. of *December*, mustered his Horse in the Marsh and paid the Souldiers 20. shillings a man, being about 1000. resident in the Towne, a greater number hee hath lately entertained in *Totnes* of Journimen Taylors, Shoomakers, and Weavers, but he wanteth Horse for the present, but have sent into *Somersetshire* to the Gentlemen in that County to send him Horse, but the Messengers at *Exeter* were apprehended and imprisoned, and they were found with Letters of dangerous consequence to some particuler Gentlemen of that Shire. Collonell *Ruthen* as by report have sent Sir *Ralph Hopton* a Challenge to meet him upon *Halden* so many to so many, this is reported for truth but I can hardly believe it, the rather for that Sir *Ralph* have dranke drinke and wisht it might poyson him, if he would not fight with any man alive in this just quarrell of the Kings, unto whom hee would live and dye.

Baronet *Seymour* and his Lady have left their

house,

house, Master *Young* and his family and other Gentlemen have left their habitations and live in *Totnes* for more security of their persons. *Exeter*, St. *Thomas* Parish, and other Goales are full of Prisoners, which the Parliament forces have taken betweene *Ashburton* and *Buckfastlee*, eight or 9. horsemen were taken by Captaine *Thompson* who had great treasure about them, Sir *Ralph* hearing thereof sent two troopes of horse but too late, nevertheless they narrowly missed Captaine *Thompson* who swimmed with his horse over the River, and came to Captaine *Clifford* of *Chidley*, and by that meanes he and his escaped their fury, dated the 24. of *December*.

9. From *Ermington* and *Modbury*, there is intelligence, that two hundred men and horse are billited, and the Country have not received the worth of one peny towards their expences, and having of late complayned to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, for their reward and satisfaction he presseth the Country with two hundred more, dated the 23. of *December*.

10. From *Exeter* the Citie is well fortified, and are raysing of horse and foote towards the number of foure thousand to assist Colonell *Ruthen* and other the Parliaments forces against *Hopton*, upon notice of which Sir *Ralph Hopton* is building a bridge against *Pendarbam* Castle, for his Army to march thorough, Master *Courtney* have assisted him therein, and it is neere finished, the Citizens have neere it at *Alfon* a continuall

Guard

Guard of horse and foot, and can destroy the bridge at their pleasure, but by letters from Barons *Prideaux*, Baronet *Pole*, Sir *Thomas Drew* and others, who stand firme for the Parliament, have desired them not to cut of the bridge, but to let his Army march thorough, and they will be ready to give him a meeting, dated the 24. of *December*.

II. From *Taunton Deane* in *Somersetshire*, the inhabitants have a strong guard to stop the passage of Sir *Ralph Hopton* by Sir *John Stowell* his house at *Cartharton*, and at his house at *Hame*, and the Towne of *Bridgewater* have also the like, expecting Sir *Ralph* his comming to assist him in his Journey, dated the 24. of *December*.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

For the Protection of Sir George Chudleigh, Sir John Northcot, Sir Samuell Rolle and Sir Nicholas Martyn, in the County of Devon; who have lately been Proclaimed Traytors to his Majestie.

Whereas his Majesty hath set forth and commanded to be published in the County of *Devon*, divers printed Papers in the forme of Proclamations, whereby Sir *George Chudleigh*, Sir *John Northcot*, Baronets, Sir *Samuel Rolle*, Sir *Nicholas Martyn* Knights [illegible] Publique, are without any Processe of Law or Judgment proclaimed Traytors, who have

have carefully performed their duties in assisting the Parliament, and opposing those wicked Councellors and Cavaliers about the King which endeavour the distruction of our Religion, & desolation of this Land, The Lords and Commons in Parliament doe declare, that the said printed Papers in the forme of Proclamations, and the publishing therof are against the Lawes of this Kingdome, and that such persons as have beene, or hereafter shall be Proclaimed Traytors by the said Printed Papers, or any others of the like nature, shall be defended and protected by the power and Authority of Parliament, from any damage or prejudice to their Persons, or Estates, by reason or colour of any such Printed Papers, or Proclamation heretofore published, or which shall be hereafter Published or contrived against them. And the said Lords and Commons, doe hereby strictly forbid the publishing of any such Printed Papers or Proclamations, and doe Authorise and require all Officers, and others his Majesties good Subjects to apprehend and to bring in safe Custody to the Parliament, and to seize the goods and profits of the Lands, to be accomptable for the same to both Houses of Parliament, all such Persons as have already published, or hereafter shall publish any such Printed Papers or Proclamations, to the end, they may receive due Punishment for their Offences.

December, 1642.

IT is further Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith printed, and Published in all Parish Churches, and Chappels, in the County of Devon, *by the Vicars, and Curates thereof.*

John Browne, Cler. Parliament.

44

HIS MAIESTIES LAST SPEECH,

To the Lords of his Privie Councell, and others, at His first notice of the intentions of the City of London, concerning their Petition for Peace:

Wherein is briefly expreſt the royall diſpoſition of His excellent Majeſty toward that honourable City, and his good inclination toward the Kingdome in generall.

C R

First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for *John Rogers*.

HIS
MAJESTIES
LAST SPEECH,

To the Lords of his Privie Coun-
cil, and others, at His first notice of the
Intentions of the City of London, concer-
ning their Petition for Peace:

Wherein is briefly expreſt the royall diſpoſi-
tion of His excellent Majeſty toward that ho-
nourable City, and his good inclination toward
the Kingdome in generall.

First printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield, and now re-
printed at London for John Rogers.

His Majesties last Speech, to the Lords of his Privie Councell, concerning the *Londoners Petition for Peace*.

My Lords,

RVmour, which in that uttered nought but truth, brought us hither about a fortnight since, a report, that divers able inhabitants of our capitall City of London had presented in a Petition their humble desires to our high Court of Parliament, to take some speedy and effectual course for setling all the differences between us and them; the printed Copy of which Petition came afterwards to Our hands. And certainly We have a great deale of reason to resent with all kindnesse the honest and loyall intentions of those good Citizens, who finding, (I believe) to their costs, the dangers and incommodities that always wait on a Civill war, the miseries imminent over them and their fellow-subjects in generall by the breach of peace and amity amongst themselves, setled their resolutions to try all wayes possible to conclude these grievous distractions: and amongst all, they could have happened on none more materiall, then that of petitioning our Parliament to comply with us for an accommodation. For if they be as ready to propound reasonable conditions for that purpose, as we shall be to embrace and ratifie them when propounded, there will not be much difficulty in the matter; many Suns more will not go down upon our anger, we shall have all peace and quietnesse. But

what our Parliament hath in that caſe determined, hath not yet arrived our knowledge. A very hard deſtiny, both for Our ſelfe and them, that We, who had wont to communicate all matters of conſequence and waight, which either concerned Our ſelf or the Common-wealth, with a mutuall freedome, ſhould now breath at ſuch a diſtance, that We have no affinity of converſe one with another. But thoſe ruptures may yet in good time be made up, and (like bones, when broken and well ſet againe) the unity betweene us may knit faſter, after this long breach betwixt us. We have ſince been credibly informed, and (We hope) no more then truth, that the beſt of our ſaid City of London, and not the meaneſt number of its inhabitants, intend (by their agents deputed for that purpoſe) to preſent with all humbleneſſe the like Petition to Us. We dare aſſure you (my Lords) if it be ſo, no one thing that hath befallen Us ſince theſe fatall wars, ever came ſo welcome as it will do to Us. For what greater comfort can there be to Us in theſe misfortunes, then that the noble and ancient City of London, which hath been the conſtant ſeat of Our royall anceſtors, that inſhrines their reverend duſt; that City, whoſe wealth and potencie hath been the principall ſupporter of theſe wars againſt Us, now ſenſible of her duty to God, and her allegeance to Us her Soveraigne, ſhe doth make haſte to flye to peace, petitioning Us and Our Parliament alſo, for the obtaining it: ſurely We ſhall ever take it as an apparent teſtimony of their affection to Us, and be ready in all honourable wayes as beſits the Majeſty of a King, to conſigne Our intentions to the ratification of all ſuch conditions, as ſhe ſhall with reaſon propound by thoſe advocates for peace, now deſtined to Us. Some (We doubt not) are of opinion among you, that conſidering with what an high hand Our ſaid City hath carried things againſt Us; how divers of the inhabitants thereof did as it were threaten Us, nay drive Us from Our palace at White-hall; that the Money, Plate, and Horſes, which upheld and fomented the late wars, aroſe out of the Citizens

bountifull

bountifull contributions to Our Parliaments assistance; that all, or most of the Regiments of Foot and Horse, under the Earle of Essex in the field against Us, were raised and levied in the City, most of them being either Citizens, their Children, or Prentices; and so finally conclude, that the very sourse and fountaine, from whence these distractions have sprung throughout Our Dominions, to have been the City of London, whose money hath raised those forces which have been employed against Us: and therefore that consequently We cannot in honour hearken to the said City in any propositions of Peace, which hath caused this War. How easily shall We refute this argument, at once strike dead these objections. First, for the insurrection there, it was not (as hath since evidently been proved) either by the consent or abetment of any of the grave or substantiall Citizens, but raised meerly by a company of loose and mutinous spirits, who would needs, to get them a name, though for doing mischief, thrust themselves into the businesse of the Common-wealth; and had we before weighed that attempt, so well and maturely as wee have done since, that fear-crow should not have frighted, that shadow of a tempest should not have shaken Us out of White-hall, where We were more feared then hurt. And for the madnesse of those idle and inconsiderate out-casts of the people, can any man of judgment think it fit, the noble, wealthy, and moderate inhabitants of the City should suffer? far be it from the equity of a King, to punish the innocent for the guilty; it were as if heaven should condemne a whole Nation for the offenses of a few Reprobates. Nor can a good argument be made from such a particular to a generall: For their raising Money, Plate, and Horses, for the Parliaments assistance, suppose we grant that to be the principall cause of abetting and maintaining these wars against Us; We do believe no lesse, nor that the Earle of Essex could have ever kept the field against Us, but for the men levied in the City: yet confident We are, that not one man amongst them, in those con-

 tributions

tributions either of Money, Plate, or Horſes, intended thereby ought that was prejudiciall to Our perſon, or royall dignity: the Parliament deſired thoſe contributions under the pretence of Our ſafety, and the defenſe of Our Kingdome; and the Parliament promiſed to ſecure them harmleſſe, which was warrant enough for them to doe what they did, ſince their intentions, which makes the lawfulneſſe or unlawfulneſſe of the act, were deſtined and aymed meerly at Our ſervice, and the good of the Kingdom. So it was with the men that came to ſerve under the Parliaments Colours, they imagined, and confidently, that they came to fight for Us, not againſt Us, and ſo were poſſeſt by their Commanders. But ſay We ſhould reſent theſe injuries, and in conſideration of them refuſe to hearken to any propoſitions or petition of peace, which ſhould be tendred Us from Our City of London, thoſe who counſell Us to this, let them but marke how dangerous the conſequence would be, and they will quickly cleare themſelves from thoſe thoughts. Firſt, by the refuſall of their petition We ſhould for evermore loſe the hearts of all the Citizens who are Petitioners, and in their hearts loyall to Our Crowne and dignity, and not onely deprive Us of them, but the reſt of the inhabitants will cry out againſt Us, as a perſon that delights in blood, as againſt one that preferres his owne humour before the ſetling of Religion, or the peace and proſperity of his ſubjects, which ought to be the principall care and duty of a Soveraigne: nay we ſhould not here give a period to the heart-burnings that are ſtirred up againſt Us, but Our whole kingdome would take it in ill part, that Wee ſhould refuſe to hearken to the City of Londons propoſitions, and ſo the Citizens would not onely then contribute their Plate, Mony, and Horſes, to the defence of their cauſe, but alſo double their benevolence, expending all the ſubſtance they have, nay even their lives in the defenſe of their liberties, which then they would abſolutely conclude We had an intention to violate and enſlave, if Wee ſhould refuſe to endeavour to preſerve

them, by condescending to an honourable treaty of peace; and when that rich and populous City once is influenced and possest, that there are machinations and invasions purposed against their freedome, they will all (as We had lately experience at Turnham-Green) combine and confederate themselves together as one man, in the tutelage of that which they esteeme dearer then their lives, their liberties. Besides the arming them against Us, many of Our friends now with Us, that are their friends, and onely expect the happy day of unity betwixt Our selfe and Our Parliament, upon Our refusall would be induced to relinquish Our service, and that (as *Ioab* said to *David*, when hee would not come forth and speake cheerfully to his men of war) *would be a greater evil then hath ever happened to Us from Our youth up to this time.*

Since then God in his mercy hath put it into divers of the Londoners hearts to petition for peace, and that divers of their agents are for that purpose comming hither, We shall receive them with a fatherly love, forgetting all things past, and imputing them rather to misunderstanding then malice: We shall, if their conditions be in any reasonable sort correspondent to Our honour and wishes, (and We believe they will not in duty offer any but such as shall be faire and reasonable to Us their Soveraigne) receive them with much good will and alacrity, and grant (in Our royall goodnesse) whatsoever shall be fitting for Us to give assent to. We shall, for the setling Gods holy worship in Our Kingdome, for the taking away all cries and clamours from Our subjects, and the establishing peace and happinesse amongst them, be ready with all Our soule to come to a treaty with Our high Court of Parliament, that all the world may take notice that the taking up Our armes was not any way to oppresse the livelihoods, or diminish the property of Our subjects, their liberties or ancient franchises, when at the first reasonable request We shall lay them downe, with a farre better will then We tooke them up: and We would have all Our good subjects, especially those of Our honourable City London, to understand

ſtand, that they cannot any way make a more gratefull demonſtration of their love to true Religion, and duty to Us, then by promoting as much as in them lyes, a ſuddaine reconciliation betweene Our ſelfe and Our high Court of Parliament, till when none of them can have hopes of enjoying his owne eſtate in peace; the nature of war, eſpecially civill, being incompatible with either wealth or plenty. And therefore Wee ſhall uſe all Our endevours to produce that peace amongſt Us, which hath been, and will againe be the producer of ſo many bleſſings to Our people and dominions.

We ſhall deſire you therefore (my Lords, and you Gentlemen that attend Us) that when any ſuch perſons ſhall arrive here from London, that you uſe them with all civility, not exprobrating to them any of the former differences, and in ſo doing you will perform your duties, and ſeem inclinable to that peace, which We pray God ſpeedily to ſend in all Our dominions.

FINIS.

45

TWO SPEECHES

Spoken at

OXFORD,

BY THE

RIGHT HONOVRABLE,

Edward, Earle of *Dorset*, before His Majesty, and the Lords of His *Privy-Councell*.

The one,
At his receiving the Office of Lord *Privy-Seale*.

The other,
At his being made President of His MAJESTIES COVNCELL.

Shewing his good affection to the Parliament, and the whole State of this Kingdome.



First printed at *Oxford* by *Leonard Lichfield*, and now reprinted at *London* for *Edward Hartley*.



Two Speeches ſpoken at *Oxford* by the Right Honourable *Edward* Earle of *Dorſet*, before His MAJESTY, and the Lords of His *Privy-Councell*.

My Lords,

I Am now by the death of the Earle of Mancheſter, through His Majeſties ſpeciall favour inveſted with the keeping of the Privy Seale, an Office of which I have had long the reverſion, and by the poſſeſſion of it I am intituled to one of the ſupremeſt places of judicature in the kingdome; made Judge, *ex officio*, of the ſecond Court of Conſcience in England, namely, the Court of Requeſts inſtituted by that *Solomon* of our Nation, *Henry* the ſeventh, for the eaſe and reliefe of the Subject, tyred with the tedious proceſſe of ſuites in Chancery: And ſurely, in the Earle of Mancheſters time, the Court of Requeſts had few leſſe ſuites depending in it, through the induſtry and equity of the man, then the Chancery it ſelfe. So perfectly was he skilled in all the nicities of the Lawes, having paſſed through all the ſignall offices of the gowne in this kingdome. And ſurely, my Lords, it will be

be a hard matter for me, who am not so well versed in the Lawes, to governe that Province so exactly as my Predecessor; yet sure I shall make it the supreamest end of my endeavours, to performe my charge, though not with so much Law as he did, yet with as much conscience. Conscience, which as it is the fountaine from which all good Lawes are derived, ought to be used in administration of those Lawes; and that I shall not faile in, but faithfully accomplish the trust imposed on me by His sacred Majesty, and performe right to the Subject, according as right it selfe shall direct me.

My Lords, I could never like the over-severity of those Judges, who by a modest tyranny, authorized by custome, strive to lengthen their rule over wretched men, by an infinite processe of formall orders, detaining the Causes of Clyents so long in their Courts, till that which should rectifie and settle the breaches and cavils in mens estates the Law it selfe, consumes them: Very many persons of good ability beginning suites for sleight matters, in the meere Law costs expending the best part of their fortunes. And is it not a thing much to be lamented, that the Law, which ought to be the represser and composer of injuries, should prove to the party injured a greater injury then the injury it selfe? That the cure of a disease should carry in it a more lingring and fatall malady then the disease it selfe? Surely Judges and too many such there are or have been, forget that Goddesse, under whose suffrage they should pronounce sentence, I meane, Justice; when they suffer the poore Clyents to be so grated, as it were to powder by the Lawyers. Themselves, though they dare not openly prostitute faire justice, virgin whitenesse, yet doe they adulterate her purity by *proxie*, having their Factors to vent that commodity, which indeed should not be bought for silver or gold, Justice; but now,

Quantum quisq; sua nummorum servat in arca,
Tantum habet & legis. ———

no penny, no Pater-noster; no Coyne, no Law: A hard case when

when people must pay for that which is their right, or else be oppressed with injury, so that that Devill money, hath usurped the seat and heavenly countenance of that Angell Justice. The Egyptians in their Hieroglyphicks deciphered justice under the figure of an Elephant; the nature of that beast for his strength being aptest to carry great burthens: intimating thereby, that on the backe of justice all the weight of the Common-wealth should be imposed, it being the only supporter of its welfare. But weake must that pillar be which hath so infirme a basis to rely on, as is injustice, nor can there be a more eminent wrong to the Subject, then to make poore men from the furthest parts of this kingdome, comming to London about Law-businesse, wait there, or come up thither Terme by Terme for divers yeares; no, nor a greater detriment to their estates. I was once in minde therefore (if it had pleased God, that we who are servants to his Majesty, had continued at London) to have made it a motion to the High Court of Parliament, for passing a definitive sentence with His Majesties consent against this tedious prorogation and delaying of suites; but the more are the times to be lamented, that this, nor any Law else of consequence for the good of the Subject can be enacted, by reason of these civill uncivill wars and differences betwixt His sacred Majesty, and His High Court of Parliament. Were those reconciled by a faire and happy unity, I should with much joy and alacrity of spirit enter upon this honourable office, and mannage it so, as I should discharge a good conscience to God, the duty of a true subject to my Prince, and the honesty & integrity of a Judge, to those who have Causes depending before me. But I should seeme too much my owne Trumpet, did not your selves, my Lords, in your candid dispositions beleeve what I have uttered; which when it shall please God and His Majesty, that I have occasion, amply, as my predecessor did, to execute my office, I shall by my actions give warrantable proofe to what I have now uttered.

Another

Another SPEECH *ſpoken by the ſaid Earle to His* MAJESTY *when he was inſtituted Preſident of His Councell.*

THe favours your Majeſty in your Royall bounty hath ſo frequently conferred upon me, ſo far tranſcend the meanneſſe of my deſert, that certainly I begin to accuſe my modeſty for accepting them, and ſhould abſolutely condemne it, without allowing it the benefit of its Clergie, did not your Majeſties ſacred commands acquit it, which muſt needs prevaile above all reſpects of my ſelfe upon my obedience, and adapt my weakneſſe and inabilities for my imployments in your Majeſties ſervice, which hath, and ever ſhall be, the only centre of my intentions: Your Royall goodneſſe, like the Sunnes vertuall beams, actuating my dull capacity for the diſcharging any place your gracious bounty ſhall caſt upon me. And though your Majeſty might have found out other Noble men my Peers, who would have complied this charge of Preſident of your Majeſties Councell with more dexterity; yet I dare boldly promiſe for my ſelfe, that none amongſt them ſhould have performed it with more care and fidelity. The Councell of Kings are in the hands of the Almighty; and thoſe that are of their Councels, ought to regulate their thoughts and actions ſo for the ſervice of their Maſters, as they ſhall not be eſteemed mere Polititians, working in the gentleneſſe and ſuavity of their natures for their owne ends, but aiming perpetually at the common good, which muſt needs conduce to the good of the Soveraigne.

Councellors

Councellors that erre out of this path, are rather to be termed ſeducers, and as ſuch ſhould be puniſhed, being indeed meere *Achitophels*, crafty and malicious. And I muſt needs here deplore the preſent condition of your ſacred Majeſty (in my ſorrow for your Royall diſaſters I expreſſe my humble gratitude for your bounties;) your high Court of Parliament, from which you are departed hither, being of a ſettled opinion, as appeares by their Declarations, that all the machine of evills, that like ſo many furies fly through your Highneſſe Dominons, have taken their originall from the perſwaſions of bad Councellors; if any ſuch there be, or have beene about your ſacred Majeſty, I ſhall moſt humbly pray for their removall or converſion from ſuch ſiniſter practiſes, and thinke my ſelfe (my integrity ſhall gaine a remiſſion for my boldneſſe) ingaged in duty and conſcience to informe your ſacred Majeſty, that till ſuch Councellors be removed from your gracious eares, there will never be any hopes that the diſtractions of your Kingdomes can be ſetled, the wounds of which it hath ſo long bled be imbalmed, much leſſe perfectly cured: For how can your Parliament, the grand and ſupreme Councell of your Kingdome, comply with the deſires of your Majeſty, when they conjecture whatever they ſhall deſire of your Majeſty for your peoples welfare ſhall be thwarted & nullified by the intimations of ſome few private cabinet Councellors, which was the reaſon I conjecture of their humble addreſſes to your Grace for the ſettling the election of your Councellors in the power of the Common-wealth, namely, in the trieniall Parliament. The Councellors to Kings, if they ſhould have the misfortune to prove ill ones, having the Subjects ſafety at their mercy, by the Royall authority which is then moſt ſplendent, when it is moſt concurrent with the peoples proſperities, and imployed for their defence, and patronage againſt the oppreſſion of evill Councellors; who by their ſubtile and malignant practiſes, doe oft-times, as it were, transforme the hearts of their Soveraignes from their native

tive and genuine candor and ſweetneſſe; by that meanes rendring their rules odious to their Subjects: *Oderunt quia metuunt*, they alwayes deteſt what they are afeard of, every man naturally hating that which they conceive will hurt them: but your Majeſties owne wiſdome, and the excellent skill your Royall knowledge hath in diſcerning and defining diſpoſitions, muſt of neceſſity ſecure your raigne (which heaven long continue over us) from the diſeaſe of ſuch pernicious Councellors; it being impoſſible that your gracious diſpoſition (though it may be deluded *ſub apparentia boni*) with the Angel-like appearance of theſe furies, that it ſhould againe be deceived by their devices; ſo that if there have been any ſuch Councellors that have formerly incenſed your Majeſty againſt your Parliament by miſ-conceits and jealouſies, I doubt not now their advices are of no validity in your gracious judgement; for mine owne part, with the tender of my life to your Majeſties ſervice, I proſtrate my ſelfe in all humility at your Royall feet for your gracious favours towards me, and crave pardon for my boldneſſe, which I am confident, your Majeſty will grant, knowing it meerely to be progreſſive from my integrity and duty.

FINIS.

London Apprentices K. 46

28 Apprentices Summons for Covent-Garden Jan: 2d

1642

YOu that are Subscribers to the Apprentices Petition, are desired to meet at the *Piazzi* in *Covent-Garden*, on Munday the second of January by seven of the clock in the morning, in compleate civill habit, without Swords or Staves. 1642



Two Speeches, 47

The first spoken by the Kings most Excellent Majesty.

At a generall Councell held at OXFORD, *December* 29.

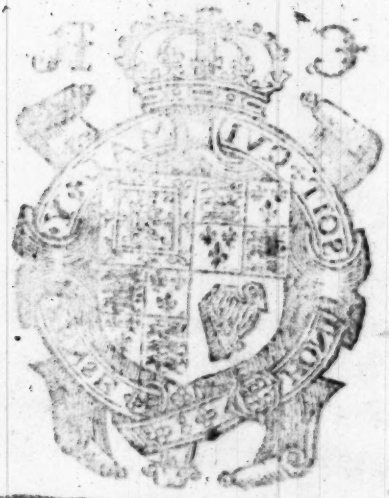
VVherein his Maiesty declares his inability to maintaine the Warre any longer. without the Lords shall rayse presene supply of Money, for the maintenance of the said

ARMY.

The second, spoken by the Earle of Northampton, *in answer to his Majesties Demands.*



January, 2. Printed for *I. H.* and *W. Whightfield.* 1643.



A SPEECH

Spoken by the Kings most Excellent

MAIESTY.

At a Generall Counceil held at Oxford

December 29. 1642.

MY Lordes, and Gentlemen which are here assembled according to Our Command, Wee in Our tender care of the Generall good, have thought it necessary to declare unto you the truth of Our present estate and condition, which I believe will appeare very deplorable to you, and all other Our loving and loyall Subjects.

The great summes which Wee have received from every one of you, (Wee willingly and gratefully acknowledge)

toward the maintainance of theſe warres, in which yon are joyntly ingaged with us, for the maintaining our Regall and Royall Prerogative, and the ſupport of the true Ptoteſtant Religion Profeſſed by *Queene Elizabeth* and maintained by our Royall father under whoſe governement this Kingdome injoyed ſo many yeares of Peace and plenty.

But having by your aſſiſtance gone thus farr, and brought this glorious ſtructure to the height and view of forraine Princes, who with Avaritious longings wait to ſee the end of our proceedings, let us not now for want of your aſſiſtance let fall the worke, and make our ſelves a ſcorne and by-word to all Nations.

Therefore in theſe two heads conſiſts the crowne of all our actions.

Either you muſt advance ſome preſent monies, whereby our Army may be maintained and kept from muti-

ning

ning till ſuch time as we ſhall gaine power to enlarge our quarters, and by that meanes, our men be inabled to ſupply their wants, or on the contrary to endeavour to gaine an honourable accommodation of peace, before our exigences are diſcovered or made knowne to the adverſe party.

For common reaſon tells us that our excurſions being ſtopt and our dragooners ſo farre impoveriſhed, it will be a meanes to increaſe mutines, which mutines will eaſily be diſcovered and the enemy take advantage of them, and ſhould they find ſo faire an oppertunity they would not eaſily be wonne to an accommodation, except it were very advantagious on their party, and very preiudiciall to us.

So that now conſider whether you thinke your ſelves able to maintaine the cauſe which you have undertooke or imbrace an accommodation as is proffered

For

toward the maintainance of theſe warres, in which yon are joyntly ingaged with us, for the maintaining our Regall and Royall Prerogative, and the ſupport of the true Ptoteſtant Religion Profeſſed by *Queene Elizabeth* and maintained by our Royall father under whoſe governement this Kingdome injoyed ſo many yeares of Peace and plenty.

But having by your aſſiſtance gone thus farr, and brought this glorious ſtructure to the height and view of forraine Princes, who with Avaritious longings wait to ſee the end of our proceedings, let us not now for want of your aſſiſtance let fall the worke, and make our ſelves a ſcorne and by-word to all Nations.

Therefore in theſe two heads conſiſts the crowne of all our actions.

Either you muſt advance ſome preſent monies, whereby our Army may be maintained and kept from mutining

ning till ſuch time as we ſhall gaine power to enlarge our quarters, and by that meanes, our men be inabled to ſupply their wants, or on the contrary to endeavour to gaine an honourable accommodation of peace, before our exigences are diſcovered or made knowne to the adverſe party.

For common reaſon tells us that our excurſions being ſtopt and our dragooners ſo farre impoveriſhed, it will be a meanes to increaſe mutines, which mutines will eaſily be diſcovered and the enemy take advantage of them, and ſhould they find ſo faire an oppertunity they would not eaſily be wonne to an accommodation, except it were very advantagious on their party, and very preiudicicall to us.

So that now conſider whether you thinke your ſelves able to maintaine the cauſe which you have undertooke or imbrace an accommodation as is proffered

For

For since We cannot performe with Honour what Wee have undertaken, let your present moderation, cure the malladie your former rashnes hath made, let us not proceed, but with all possible expedition, endeavour to obtaine an Honourable accommodation.

His Majesty having ended his Speech, after some Consultation had among themselves, the Earle of Northampton *returned this Answer, in the name of all the Lords.*

MAy it please your Majesty VVe your most Loyall Subjects have seriously weighed the tennour and extent of your Majesties desires and in Answer to your Majesties Propositions, we have thought it requisite to returne this Answer.

1. For your Majesties Proposition that wee should raise a present summe of money, to defray the charge of the Army,

Army, tis not unknowne to your Majesty, with what willingnesse and alacrity we have exhausted our Treasure to the ruine of our present Estates, having disbursed all the Coyne that wee could rayse upon our Lands or credits, tis not unknowne likewise, that since the begining of these VVarres between your Majesty and your Parliament, we have received no Rents, our Tennants being injoyned the contrary, by which meanes we are so necessitated, that we have hardly meanes to defray our present necessities, and being so, how farre unable we are to raise such a considerable summe, your Majesty may easily conceive.

2. As touching an Honourable Accommodation, so it might be procured with Honour to your Majesty, and security to us your Majesties Servants, I verily believe that no true Subject but would willingly and joyfully imbrace it; but on the contrary, if a

Peace

Peace cannot be obtained, without the exposall of our lives to the censure of the Law, (as Delinquents) for our Loyalty to your Majesty, we hope your Majesty will not condiscend to, and we would rather hazard our lives to the last minute, and dye with Honour, then submit our lives and honours to the censure of the Law, and at so deare a rate as the losse of both, purchase a brand of dishonour to our Posterities forever.

This we leave to your Majesties Royall consideration, promising to be assistant to your Royall Majesty, to the hazard of our lives, so farre as our Honours will permit, either in Peace or VVarre, according as your Majesty in your Royall wisdome shall thinke fit.

FINIS

48.

THE SHARPNESSE OF THE SVVORD:

OR,

ABNERS PLEA FOR ACCOMMODATION.

A SERMON

Lately Preached

BY JOHN PIGOT,

Curate of S^t *Sepulchres*, LONDON.

Χωρὶς περιμάχητον πᾶ πάντα καὶ στῦ.

ESAY 9. 5.

Every battell of the Warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood.

2 SAM. 24. 14.

Let us fall now into the hand of the Lord (for his mercies art great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

Jan: 2^d

LONDON,

Printed for JOHN CLARK, and are to be sold at his shop under S. *Peters* Church in *Corn-hill*. 1643.

TO THE Christian Reader,

And all those that pray for the peace of JERUSALEM,

Grace and Peace be multiplyed.

Christian Reader,



Am not ignorant what uncharitable censures are cast upon these innocent Meditations, and the Penner of them, by some turbulent spirits: I am forced to complain, as

the Pſalmiſt did in his time, *Woe is me, my ſoule hath long dwelt among thoſe that are enemies unto peace; I labour for peace, but when I ſpeak unto them thereof, they make them ready to battel.*

Some have ſcoffed at the whole Sermon, as a diſcourſe unſeaſonable,
1 Cor. 15. 8. *borne out of due time*, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks; as if a Sermon of Peace in theſe times of wilfull diſtraction;
Pro. 26. 1. were *like ſnow in ſummer, or raine in harveſt.*

Others have wreſted and ſet their own gloſſes and interpretations upon ſome paſſages of the Sermon, as if they tended to the diſcouragement of thoſe that have ſhewed themſelves willing to the work, to the en-
Pſal. 56. 5. feebling their hearts & hands. *They daily*

daily miſtake my words, all that they imagine is to doe me evill.

But *bleſſed be God who comforteth us in all our tribulations*: I have delivered my meſſage, and ſo diſcharged my conſcience. And though I have not every where met with *the ſon of peace*, yet *my peace is returned to me againe*, I have it in my boſome. 2 Cor. 1. 4. Luk. 10. 5, 6.

As for their unjuſt cenſures, I weigh them no more then I deſerve them: *Malè de me luquutus es, quia benè loqui neſcis*, Some men ſpeake evill of their neighbours, becauſe they know not how to ſpeak well of any man. *Hoc facis, non quod merear, ſed quod ſoleas*, This they doe, not becauſe their neighbour deſerves it at their hands, but becauſe it is their cuſtome ſo to doe: *The poyſon of aſps* Seneca.

Rom. 3.13. *is under their lips,* and *their mouth*
a *Virg.* *full of curſing and bitterneſſe. Et ſi non aliqua nocuiſſes, mortuus eſſes,* And if they ſhould not ſpit out ſome of this
Pſal. 52.5. venome, and *ſpeak ſome words that may doe hurt,* they were not able to
2 Tim. 3.8. live. *Jannes* and *Jambres* are ſo full of the ſpirit of contradiction, that they cannot containe themſelves.
3 Ep. John ver. 9,10. Ambitious *Diotrephes* (*that looks for the preheminence*) wil be *prating,* and darting out *malicious words* againſt thoſe Diſciples that preach love and peace. That nick-name which the Philoſophers gave Saint
Act. 17. 18. *Paul* at *Athens*, muſt be his livery that preacheth any thing diſſonant from theſe mens fancies, Σπερμολόγος τοῦτο, *What will this babler ſay?*

Pſal. 12.3. VVell, let them goe on, *their tongues*

tongues are their owne: Let *Shimei* curſe (ſaith *David*) *who can tell if the Lord will look upon my affliction, and do me good for his curſing this day?* 1 Sam. 16. 12. However we in theſe dayes are not the firſt that have taſted of this cup, we may take the *Prophets and Apoſtles* for patterns of patience, examples of ſuffering in the ſame kind, & the Lord of the Prophets too, for *in the dayes of his fleſh*, when hee was upon earth, ſome derided and carped at his Preaching, as many doe at his Prayer now adays. Ja. 5. 10. Luc. 16. 14.

Beloved Chriſtian, into whoſe hands theſe thoughts of Peace ſhall come, reade them over without prejudice, & *thou ſhalt ſee that the things whereof thou haſt been informed concerning them and me, are nothing.* My Act. 21. 24.

deſire

deſire in publiſhing theſe Meditations, is to give thee ſatisfaction, and withall direction alſo to lead thy life
Pſal. 34. 13. in peace, *that thou mayſt ſee gooddayes*, and at the end of thy dayes, when thy pilgrimage ſhal be expired, thou
Luk. 2. 29. mayſt with old *Simeon depart in*
Phil. 4. 7. *peace*: And ſo the God of peace, *and the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, keep our hearts and minds through Chriſt Jeſus.*

Thine in the Prince of Peace,

Jo: Pigot.

HIS 49

MAIESTIES LETTER

To the

MAIOR OF BRISTOL.

Together with an humble Remonſtrance

AND

PROTESTATION

TO HIS

MAIESTIE

From the County of *Nottingham*.

OXFORD,
Printed by *Leonard Lichfield*, Printer to the Vniverſity. 1642.

OXFORD,
Printed by Leonard Lichfield, Printer to
the University. 1642.

HIS MAIESTIES LETTER TO THE Maior of *Briſtol.*

I Doubt not but that you the Citizens of Briſtol doe reſent theſe many indignities offered unto Us, which Wee had rather forget then mention; did not the daily levying of forces, and proſecution of warre againſt Us force a condiſcending in Us for the good of Our ſubjects, to make Our intentions knowne what the method of ſome hath beene, and whither it hath led and brought this Kingdome; all men ſee what Ours would have beene, if ſeaſonably and timely apply'd unto, let all men judge: We have written enough of that: that which doth move Us now to ſignifie Our deſires unto you, is to undeceive you from the faire blandiſhments and falſe pretences which are endeavoured to be impoſed on you, as on other Cities and Townes, who in ſtead of obedience, which is onely acceptable unto Kings, make rebellion the daily ſacrifice which they offer unto Us in a hoſtile manner. But I doubt not but that you are as vigilans of Our perſon and ſafety, as We are carefull of your good and preſervation: for albeit Wee

have beene tempted to high indignation, yet Wee had rather perſwade then compell the affections of Our loyall ſubjects; and ſince ſuch an urgent neceſſity lyes upon you, that you are forced to declare your ſelves my friends or foes, under a ſtrange diſtraction of Us your King, and Our Parliament, I cannot conceive that the rebellious inſtigation of ſome malevolents to Our perſon, ſhall be powerfull to writhe and bend your inclinations to oppoſe Me in ſtanding as ſupporters of thoſe ayery pillars that have led this nation into a wilderneſſe of rebellion. Can you finde more faire dealing then in the true candor of your King? Or are the plundering your houſes, with all the characters written in blood by too many ſwords, better arguments to thruſt you forward to deſtructions, then my words can be to ſtay the fury of an unlawfull groundleſſe warre? Is miſery better then a peaceable government? Upſtart Sects more prevalent then the true Religion? and the Defender of the Faith of no higher eſteeme then the confounders of all Chriſtian piety? Wee ſhould then thinke that there were no God, and beleeve with the new-found world of Atheiſts your King is to be forſaken and neglected even by the votes of Heaven. But all knowing men doe acknowledge Our power, and God hath confirm'd their judgements in adhering to Us in all fortunes, and will carry on all Our juſt deſignes, to the ſhame and terror of Our enemies. Wee therefore out of Our Royall love and care to this City, doe exhort you and all other Our good ſubjects, to ſtand fixed in their movings, and not to run contrary to Law, Loyalty, and Religion, in banding forces againſt Us, ſince the effuſion of blood cannot bee imputed unto Me, but to ſuch voluntary cauſes as deſire nothing but to ſee this Land converted into an Anarchy, deceiving the people with the falſe colours of Religion, whereof Wee are and will continue the principall defender, and therefore unblinde your ſelves,

ſelves, and learne at laſt to ſee that God doth not ſuffer Princes though much injured, to be oppreſſed, for he in his own cauſe will be their vindicator. And therefore as you ſet a high price and eſtimation of Gods favour, and the favour of your Soveraigne, let your hearts make a generall aſſociation to ſtand as you are bound in allegiance for your King, and hereof faile not, as you will anſwer it at your perils before the Tribunall of God; We are but his Vicegerent, yet offences committed againſt Us ſhall by his divine Juſtice be hereafter puniſhed. But if Our preſent Letters doe worke you to a conſtant loyall obedience, you may expect heavens bleſſings and my favour, which ſhall never be wanting to all my true loving ſubjects.

THE HVMBLE REMONSTRANCE of the County of NOTINGHAM.

SHEWETH,

THat whereas in the late Printed Booke, Intituled A Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the six and twentieth of *May* (besides many Expressions which our Duty and Loyalty to your Majesty, forceth us to say are unfit to be used by Subjects, a power without and above your Majesty, is challenged under the name of *both Houses of Parliament.*) That they may dispose of whatsoever belongs to the Subject for the publique good (of which they are the only Judges) without your Majesties consent, and that the Subject is to bee bound by their Votes and Ordinances, though your Majesty agree not thereunto. That your Majesty hath no Negative Voyce and care, a person only trusted for the good of the Kingdome, and themselves to have a superintendency to see that trust discharged. That the Soveraigne power is in them, with diverse dangerous expressions of diminution from your Royall Person. All which is pretended to be said in discharge of the trust reposed in them by all the Subjects in this

this Kingdome whom they repreſent. Wee Your Majeſties moſt dutifull Subjects of this County, doe hold our ſelves bound in Duty and Conſcience, to declare to Your Majeſty, and to all the World, That as we do for our ſelves diſavow the committing of any ſuch truſt unto them, So we do from our Soules, abhor the ſaid Doctrine and Propoſitions: And do as well for the known Intereſt in the Lawes of the Land (to which we are born, as for our Allegiance to Your Majeſty) proteſt againſt the ſame; and that we will alwaies defend Your Majeſties Perſon, and Obey Your Majeſties Lawfull Commands, and acknowledge Your Majeſties Supremacy, with our Lives and Fortunes. And we moſt humbly beſeech Your Majeſty to protect us in theſe Reſolutions, & not to ſuffer us to be Governed, but by the known eſtabliſhed Lawes of the Land, or to be oppreſſed by any arbitrary power whatſoever. We Your Majeſties Loyall Subjects being abundantly ſatisfied with Your Majeſties Declaration of Your care of the Proteſtant Religion and property of the Subject, and of the Lawes of the Land, and of the juſt freedome of Parliament, eſpecially, with that Royall expreſſion of Your Majeſty, That Youwould no longer looke for our Obedience, then you keepe thoſe Promiſes, and doe conceive our ſelves bound, not only by our Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy, but by the late Proteſtation, to run the utmoſt hazzard with our Lives and Fortunes in Defence of Your Majeſties Perſon, Your Honour, and Your juſt Rites. Which we do again in the preſence of Almighty God, and as we hope for his mercy (promiſe to do) againſt any power, and any falſe Interpretation whatſoever.

And we ſhall Pray, &c.

FINIS.

FINIS.

THE SHARPNESSE OF THE SWORD: OR ABNERS Plea for *Accommodation.*

2 SAM. 2.26.

Then Abner called unto Joab and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? how long will it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their Brethren?

IT was not without a myſtery (though it might ſeem a caſualty) when King *Saul* caught hold of *Samuels* Mantle, and it rent in his hand, it did preſage what a rent and diviſion ſhould follow in that Kingdome upon his diſobedience: the Kingdome was ſufficiently rent and torn in his daies by forraigne enemies, the Philiſtims and others, but after his deceaſe the twelve tribes begin to mutiny among them-

themſelves, and fall to Civill Warres about the choice of a new King: the King of *Kings*, *he by whom Kings raigne and Princes beare rule*, had made an excellent choice for them before, he had deſigned them *a man after his own heart*, his ſervant *David*, whom the tribe of *Judah* cleaves to, *ver.* 4. but the reſt (as they were alwaies noted to be λαὸς ἀντιλέγων, *a gain-ſaying people*) will needes have *Iſhboſheth* the ſon of *Saul* whom God had rejected, *ver.* 9. So here are two Kings in one *Kingdome*, which is as ominous as two ſunnes in one Firmament, εἷς ἥλιος ἔσω, εἷς βασιλεὺς· here is King *David*, and *King Iſhboſheth*, and here are two Lord Generals, *Abner* and *Joab*, who as they march up and down the Country with their forces, each to ſtrengthen his party, by chance they meet together at the Poole of *Gibeon*, *ver.* 13. where *Abner* makes a kind of a challenge, *Let the young men I pray thee ariſe and play before us*, *ver.* 14. That is, let ſome of the ſtouteſt men of either ſide try their ſtrength and fight it out; this he cals playing. Indeed *Solomon* tels us that *fooles make a ſport of ſin*, and ſo doth he of this crying ſin of murder, [*let the young men play before us*] but it was a ſtrange ſport, a ſport that coſt almoſt 400 mens lives before the game was done, for theſe reſolute young men fall to it in earneſt, each man thruſts his ſword into his fellowes ſide, and they fall down together, *ver.* 16. And then the two Armies joyning, *Abner* and his men are beaten and forced to fly. *Joab* and his men purſue them ſo fiercely, that *Abner* who before termed it a ſport, [*let the young men play*] now feeling the ſmart and bitterneſſe of it, cals to *Joab* to ſound a retreat, ſaying, *Shall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the*

Abner deſires quarter.

the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people returne from following their Brethren?

In the words two things preſent themſelves to our conſideration. Firſt, here is a parley tending to accommodation and peace, in theſe words, *Shall the ſword devour for ever?* Secondly, here is a double plea for a Pacification, the one taken from the diſmall effects of War, *knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end?* the other from the unnaturalneſſe of this War, it was between brethren, *How long will it be ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?*

Firſt of the Parley, *Shall the ſword devour for ever?* a piercing queſtion, a queſtion that would make the moſt barbarous and ſavage heart to relent, *Shall the ſword devoure for ever?* ſhall mortall men conceive immortall hatred? if paſſion doe ariſe, muſt the ſword needes be drawn? nothing allay the heat of it but blood? *ſhall the ſword devour?* or ſuppoſe the ſword be unadviſedly drawn, muſt it needes prove *like the grave or the barren womb*, inſatiable? *ſhall there not be a time of peace* and ceſſation of armes, as well as *a time of War? Eccleſ.* 3.8. *ſhall the ſword devour for ever?* So that here are two queſtions to be reſolved in the Parley: firſt, *ſhall the ſword devour?* and ſecondly, *ſhall the ſword devour for ever?* Prov. 30.16.

I begin with the 1. queſtion, *Shall the ſword devour?* which I ſhall explain by 3. other queſtions, 1. Why ſhould *the ſword devour?* 2. What need *the ſword devour?* and 3. How dare *the ſword devour?* and in theſe three queſtions I ſhall briefely couch ſome arguments againſt the ſword.

Firſt, I ſay, Why ſhould *the ſword devour?* Man by nature ſeemes to bee ζῶον ἡμερικὸν, a peaceable creature,

fitter to handle *the plowſhare* then *the ſword*, fitter to deale with the *pruning hooks* then *the ſpear*. All other creatures are naturally armed with ſome kinde of weapon, wherewith (being offended) they are able to right and revenge themſelves; the Lyon hath his pawes, the Bull his hornes, the Bore his tuskes, the Dog his fangs, the Cock his ſpurs, the little Bee his ſting, *habet & muſca ſplenem*. There is no creature ſo ſmall, ſo contemptible, which hath not ſome weapon to fight withall: only Man he hath none of theſe; he comes naked, unarmed into the world, whereby (ſaith the Poet) even nature it ſelfe ſeemes to teach us this leſſon, that *Candida pax homines, trux decet ira feras*, that it is for *bruit beaſtes that have no underſtanding* to bite, and teare, & gore one another; as for men they ſhould bee meek and gentle: *homo homini Deus*, one man ſhould be a God to another, to help, and to defend, and to comfort one another: *Va ſoli*, ſaith the Preacher, *Eccleſ.* 4. 10. *Woe be to him that is alone, for when he falls he hath none to help him up again.* Whereby it may appeare that God hath given unto us men reaſon and ſpeech, that we might delight to live and converſe together in Cities and in families, why? that we might be a mutuall help and comfort one to another. *Two are better then one, for if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow, but woe be to him that is alone, for when he fals he hath none to helpe him up againe*: and ſhall we prove *homo homini Lupus*, one man a Wolfe to another, to hunt, and to worry, and to kill one another? it is againſt nature, why ſhould *the ſword devoure*?

Secondly, What needs *the ſword devoure*? Suppoſe there were no ſword nor other inſtrument of deſtru-

deſtruction, traile fleſh could not continue for ever, and what neede that be cut downe before its time, which in a ſhort ſpace would fall downe of its own accord? The Scripture will tell you what a laſting piece man is, *Man is like a thing of nothing, his time paſſeth away like a ſhadow. What is your life?* ſaith *Iames*, *It is as a vapour which appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away. Thou haſt made my dayes as it were a ſpan long*, ſaith *David*; and *Solomon* reckons *a time to bee borne and a time to dye*, he reckons no time at all to live, becauſe it is ſo ſhort and ſo uncertaine: the Prophet heard a voice ſay, *Cry, what ſhall I cry? All fleſh is graſſe, and the goodlineſſe thereof as the flower of the field*, and what neede ſo much warlike preparation to mow downe a little graſſe, which in a ſhort time would wither and dye of it ſelfe? ſuppoſe it ſtand *three ſcore yeeres and ten*, as the Pſalmiſt reckons, or with much adoe foureſcore or a hundred yeeres, which is a rare thing, alas what is all this but a moment in compariſon of eternity, and doeſt thou envie thy brother this little moment of time? *Shall the ſword devoure*, and cut off this moment, this ſpan, this handfull of time? why doeſt thou march out againſt thy brother (as ſometime *Goliah* did againſt little *David*) *with a ſword, and a ſhield, and a ſpeare*, as if thou wert to encounter (not with fleſh and blood but) with *the great Leviathan, that counts iron as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood? Iob* 41. 18. whereas the adverſary againſt whom thou goeſt is ſo weake, that *the jaw bone of an Aſſe* (if well ſet on) is able to lay *heapes upon heapes*. Why doeſt thou come into the field with Ordnance and Canons, as if thou wert to aſſault a rock or a Caſtle that were impregnable? *Illi robur &*

Pſal. 144. 4.

Ja. 4. 14. Pſal. 39. 6. Eccl. 3. 2.

Eſay 40. 6.

Pſal. 90. 10.

1 Sam. 17.

Jud. 15. 16.

Hor. *& æs triplex circa pectus erat, qui fragilem truci commiſit pelago ratem*, as the Poet ſpeaks of Mariners, he had a mighty ſtrong heart, that firſt adventured a ſmall veſſel of wood into the middeſt of the mercileſſe tempeſtuous Ocean, there to be ſplit upon the rocks, hurried by the winds, toſt by the waves, *carried up to the heavens, and down again to the deepe:* and ſurely his heart was no leſſe ſtrong that firſt invented thoſe cruel inſtruments of death, Powder, Ordnance, Murthering-pieces, Granadoes, &c. for fraile fleſh to batter downe poore *earthly Tabernacles, houſes of clay*, to make lanes and in-rodes in a band of men, to mangle, and diſ-member, and teare the ſoule and body aſunder, and ſometimes to blow them up into the aire, as if the day of judgement were come, and men were *caught up into the clouds to meete the Lord in the aire. Illi robur & æs triplex*, he had a ſtrong heart indeed that was the firſt inventer of theſe. Beloved, when all the proviſion, and tenderneſſe, & cheriſhing in the world cannot preſerve fleſh any long time frō dropping into the grave, for *the dayes of darkneſſe will come, the yeers wherein we ſhall ſay, we have no pleaſure in them*, when *thoſe that looke out of the windows ſhall be darkned, and the keepers of the houſe tremble, and the ſtrong men bow themſelves*, and then *man muſt to his long home, the duſt returne to the earth as it was, to corruption which is his Father, and the wormes which are his mother and ſiſter:* I ſay when this will come of courſe, what need *the ſword devoure?* what neede ſuch inſtruments of cruelty, to haſten mortality, to cut aſunder the thread of life, while men are yet in their full ſtrength, *their breaſts are full of milke, and their bones moiſtened with marrow?*

Pſal. 107. 26.

Eccl. 11. 8. Eccl. 12. 1. ver. 3. ver. 5, 8, 7.

Job 17. 14.

Job 21. 23. 24.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, How dares *the ſword devoure?* is not murther knowne to be a crying ſinne? *The voice of thy brothers blood cryes to mee from the ground*, *Gen.* 4. 10; hath not God threatned to *ſcatter the people that delight in war?* and that *the bloodthirſty ſhall not live out halfe their dayes? Put up thy ſword into thy ſheath*, (ſaith our bleſſed Saviour to Saint *Peter*) *for every one that draws the ſword ſhal periſh with the ſword*, *Mat.* 26. 52. If there be ſuch danger, how dares *the ſword devoure?* Remember what ſtrict Laws God hath enacted againſt the crying ſinne of murther, שפך דם האדם באדם דמו ישפך *He that ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhal his blood be ſhed*, *Gen.* 9. 6. *Thou ſhalt take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murtherer, but he ſhall ſurely bee put to death*, *Num.* 35. 31. There was no City of refuge under the Law allowed to thoſe that committed wilful murther; no Sanctuary could protect them: *If a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour to ſlay him by guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar that hee may dye*, *Exod.* 21. 14. I will not ſay that there is no ſalvation for thoſe that commit this ſin, becauſe I know *the blood of Chriſt ſpeakes better things then the blood of Abel*, yet ſure I am, it is a ſinne ſo odious, ſo abominable in the ſight of God, that the guilt thereof will not be waſhed off without many briniſh teares, many heart-breaking ſighes: *When you ſpread abroad your hands I will hide mine eyes from you, and though ye make many prayers, I will not heare. Eſay* 1. 15. Why ſo? The reaſon followes, *Your hands are full of bloud.* Though you make many prayers, I will not heare you, becauſe your hands are full of bloud: Which made a Captaine cry out upon his death-bed, that unleſſe

Pſal. 64. 30.

Pſal. 55. 25.

Heb. 12. 24

unleſſe the Lord were a God of infinite mercy, none of their profeſſion could be ſaved, becauſe their hands are ſo often embrued in bloud. The very Heathen by the light of nature did diſcerne the hainouſneſſe of this ſin, as may appeare by two ſpeciall inſtances in holy Scripture; The one is that of the Marriners, *Jonah* 1.13,14. when the lot fell upon *Jonah*, that he appeared to be the cauſe of the ſtorme and tempeſt that lay upon them, yet how unwilling were they to heave him over-board? *They rowed hard to bring the Ship to land*, & when the ſea wrought and was tempeſtuous, and threatned to ſwallow them all, if they did not deliver up *Jonah*, how importunately did they cry unto the Lord to excuſe them from the guilt of his bloud? *We beſeech thee, O Lord, we beſeech thee, let us not periſh for this mans life, lay not upon us innocent blond.* The other is that of the Barbarians, *Acts* 28. who ſeeing the Viper hang upon S. *Pauls* hand, preſently condemne him for a murderer, *No doubt this man is a murderer, who though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffers him not to live.* The vengeance of God ſeemed to purſue him, he eſcaped very hardly at ſea, he and all his company, in the fore-going Chapter the Ship ran aground, and they were forced to ſwim for their lives; he is no ſooner landed, but comming to the fire, a Viper faſtens on his hand, which without a miracle had poyſoned him. Some great ſin they imagine to be the cauſe of this, and none more likely, becauſe they conceive none greater then this of murder, *No doubt this man is a murderer, &c.* King *David* was not permitted to build God a houſe, upon this ground,

gronnd, becauſe he had beene איש דמים *a man of bloud.* 1 *Chron.* 22. 8. he had beene a great Warrier, and had ſhed abundance of bloud, which though it were the bloud of the enemies of God and of his Church, yet it made him uncapable of that high priviledge and honour, to build God a Sanctuary; how hardly then ſhall thoſe enter into the *Sanctum Sanctorum*, the Holy of Holies, the place of bliſſe? how unworthy are they to *dwell in Gods Tabernacle, to reſt upon his holy hill for ever*, that ſtaine their hands with innocent bloud? No, Saint *John* tels us there is a worſe place prepared for them, *Rev.* 22. 15. *Without are dogs, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and murtherers, and idolaters*; they are without in that *Lake that burns with fire & brimſtone, prepared for the devill & his Angels*; and no marvaile, for the Devil himſelfe is ſtyled a *murtherer*, *John* 8. 44. *a murtherer from the beginning*, and hee hath a ſtrong influence upon all the bloody-minded people in the world. Saint *John* cals the firſt murtherer that was upon earth, bloody *Cain*, the childe of the Devill, 1 *John* 3. 12. *Not as Cain who was* ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ *of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother*, all theſe things duly conſidered how dares *the ſword devoure?* how dares one man ſheathe his ſword in anothers bowels, and deprive him of that which he cannot reſtore to him again? ſuch a treaſure as a man would willingly give all that he hath to enjoy it: *Skin for skin and all that a man hath will he give for his life*, *Job* 2. 4.

Whom the Sword may devoure.

Miſtake me not, I do not diſallow the uſe of Arms, nor ſay it is unlawful for a Chriſtian to draw his ſword; we have allowance for it from God himſelf, *Vexe the Midianites, Num.* 25. 17. *Jehovah Niſsi, the Lord hath ſworne, that he will have war with Amalek from gene-*

generation to generation, Exod. 17.16. Nay he is unworthy the name of a Chriſtian that will not draw his ſword, venture both his life and his lievelyhood in the cauſe of Chriſt, if need ſo require. *Curſe ye Meroz* (that noted Text, *Judg.* 5.23.) *becauſe they came not out to help the Lord againſt the mighty.* In this caſe we ought not to *feare thoſe who can kill the body* onely, for *whoſoever ſhall loſe his life* in ſuch a quarrel for Chriſt and his Goſpel, *ſhall be ſure to find it, Mat.* 10.39. and find it with advantage an hundred fold: Therefore I hold it both lawfull and needfull to take up Arms againſt the Turk, that enemy of Chriſt and Chriſtendome, that (like *Goliah*) *defies the Armies of the living God*, and cryes concerning Jeruſalem, the Church of Chriſt, with the Edomites, *Downe with it, down with it, even to the ground:* that wild bore of the forreſt, that is alwayes endeavouring to *root up and devoure the Vineyard that the Lords right hand hath planted, Pſal.* 80. 13. And then there are wily foxes too, ſubtile Heretiques, lurking in the boſome of the Church; there is Antichriſt, *that man of ſin, (that oppoſes and exalts himſelfe above all that is called God)* together with his adherents: theſe as the Apoſtle ſpeaks) are *enemies to the croſſe of Chriſt*, and therefore we may and muſt oppoſe them as our enemies alſo: but for one Proteſtant to draw his ſword againſt another, for ſhame *tell it not in Gath, nor publiſh it in the ſtreets of Aſhkelon*, for *Abner* and *Joab*, Iſraelites both, brave Commanders, men of ſpirit and reſolution, to try their valour one upon another, I dare give no incouragement; I know there are ſome of my brethren have done it freely, they have *lifted up their voice like a trumpet*, as the Prophet ſpeaks, *Eſay* 58.1. like a trumpet indeed they

Math. 19.29.

1 Sam. 17. 10.36.

Pſal. 137. 7.

2 Thes. 2. 3.4.

Phil. 3.18.

2 Sam. 1. 20.

they have ſounded an Alarum to the battaile, I pray God they be not one day counted *the troublers of Iſrael* for ſo doing: For how wel it may become a Miniſter of the Goſpel, that is ſent to preach *the glad tidings of peace*, *Rom.* 10.15. *the word of reconciliation*, 2 *Cor.* 5.19. how well (I ſay) it may become ſuch a one to be an enemie to peace and reconciliation, I leave others to judge: For my own particular I am for Accommodation, I ſay with *Abner* in my Text, *Shall the ſword devoure for ever?* God forbid: Which ſide ſoever prevailes, it muſt needs be *bitterneſſe in the latter end.* My Motto ſhall be that which King *James* of bleſſed memory cauſed to be inſcribed upon ſome of his coyns, and which he learned from *the King of Kings, the Prince of Peace*, *Mat.* 5.9. BEATI PACIFICI, *Bleſſed are the Peace-makers:* and for your parts, I ſhall counſaile you in the language of the Pſalmiſt, to *pray for the peace of Jeruſalem*, and as much as in you lies, to *ſeek peace and enſue it.* And ſo I proceed briefly to the ſecond Queſtion contained in the Parley, *Shall the ſword devoure for ever?* Pſal. 122. 6. Pſal. 34. 13.

It cannot be but offences will come, ſaith our Saviour; and many times a ſmall offence doth much incenſe and provoke our peeviſh natures, but what then? ſhal we not ſet bounds to our anger? ſhall we let *the ſword devoure for ever?* The Scripture doth not allow us to entertaine anger till the morning light, nay *Let not the ſun goe downe upon your wrath*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *Eph.* 4. 26. for if we ſuffer Paſſion to lodge all night in our boſomes, by the morning it will degenerate into malice, and *where malice and envie is, there will be confuſion,* καὶ πᾶν φαῦλον πρᾶγμα, *and every evil work*, *Jam.* 3.17. Our bleſſed Saviour never meant that the memory of in-

juries ſhould long continue with us, when he bids us *forgive our brother ſeven times in a day*, *Luke* 17.4. *Shall the ſword devoure for ever?* Though paſſion do tranſport us for the preſent, we muſt not forget to ſhew compaſſion at laſt. The Scripture commands us to be
Eph. 5.1. *followers of God as deare children.* Now, there are two things the Scripture takes notice of concerning Gods anger for our imitation: The firſt is, that he is ſlow to anger, *Pſal.* 145.8. *The Lord is gracious, and full of compaſſion, ſlow to anger, and of great goodneſſe.* He is long in drawing of his ſword, (*Yet forty dayes and Nineveh ſhall be deſtroyed*, forty dayes firſt) and when it is drawn, he is unwilling to ſtrike with it, like the Angel that ſtood in the way againſt *Balaam*, *Num.* 22.26. It is true, his ſword was drawn, but always as the blind doting Prophet came upon him, the Angel removed, and went farther from him: in this we muſt ſtrive to imitate our heavenly Father. *Jam.* 1.19. *Let every one be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath:* and he gives a good reaſon for it in the verſe following,
Eph. 4.26. *For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.* Though Saint *Paul* bid us *be angry and ſin not*, yet it is a hard matter to divide anger and ſin, *for the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God:* nay rather it worketh the will and pleaſure of Satan, who knows it is beſt fiſhing in troubled waters: And therefore when the underſtanding is clouded and darkned with anger, when Reaſon hath given way to Paſſion, then he ſpurs on men to murder and revenge, &c.

Secondly, the Scripture tels us, that Gods anger being kindled, is ſoone pacified againe: *Pſal.* 30. 5. *Sing praiſes unto the Lord, O ye Saints of his, give thanks to him for a remembrance of his holineſſe. For his wrath endureth*

endureth but the twinkling of an eye: heavineſſe may endure for a night, but joy will come in the morning. He will not always be chiding, neither keepeth he his anger for ever, *Pſal.* 103.9. in this likewiſe we muſt ſtrive to imitate him. When upon the ſudden apprehenſion of an injury, Paſſion hath prevailed too far upon us, made us *ſpeak unadviſedly with our lips*, or proceed to ſome acts of hoſtility, as ſoone as we diſcerne it, we muſt labour to ſuppreſſe this infirmity of nature, *forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven us.* For thus we ſhould argue with our ſelves, *Shall the ſword devoure for ever?* Shall the fire of malice and envie burn in thy breaſt, like the fire of hel, with unquenchable flames? Thy brother hath treſpaſſed againſt thee once in his life time, thou every day againſt thy Maker: he hath committed a petty offence againſt thee, thou a thouſand tranſgreſſions againſt God, the leaſt whereof in juſtice deſerves eternall death and damnation; and wilt not thou paſſe by this one offence, that all thy ſins may be blotted out? wilt thou uſe extremity for an *hundred pence*, that lookeſt for the releaſement of *ten thouſand talents?* Take heed, *Miſericordiam qui negat alteri, tollit ſibi:* He that denyes mercy to his neighbour that hath offended him, debars himſelfe of mercy with God. *If ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will forgive you,* *Mat.* 6.14. but what follows in the next verſe? *If you forgive not men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will never forgive you. Et qui non expergiſcitur ad hoc magnum tonitruum, non dormit, ſed mortuus eſt,* ſaith the Father: He that is not awakened with this loud thunder-clap, he is more then aſleep, he is dead in malice.

Eph. 4.32.

Mat. 18. 32,33.

To apply this briefly to our preſent diſtractions,

This Kingdom (for many yeers paſt, the onely ſeat of peace and plenty) is now in a miſerable combuſtion; the Lord in mercy quench thoſe flames which our ſins have kindled, the ſpirits of men are mightily enraged and boyle over with choller, a peaceable ſpirited man may now take up the complaint of the Pſalmiſt, *My ſoul is among Lyons. Pſal.* 57.4. Lyons or Tigres in the ſhape of men, *And I lye among the children of men that are ſet on fire, whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharp ſword:* what deſperate invective ſpeeches have beene darted againſt the great Councel of the Land by ſome, and by others againſt his ſacred Majeſty? blaſphemy againſt God and the King (that crime which was falſely objected to *Naboth*) hath beene ordinary language with us, from words wee have proceeded to blowes, *the ſword* hath begun to *devoure*, there hath beene effuſion of much, too much Chriſtian bloud, and what now? *ſhall the ſword devoure for ever?* after ſo much miſery felt and threatned ſhall wee not incline to peace and accommodation? I beſeech you beloved in the words of the Apoſtle, *Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice, Eph.*4.29. and *cry mightily to the Lord. Let tears run downe like a river night and day*; never leave wraſtling with the God of peace by unceſſant and earneſt prayer, til he be *intreated for the land*, to ſettle peace amongſt us againe, that *the Lyon and the Lambe might lye downe together*, that *every one may ſit under his owne vine, and under his owne fig-tree, and eate the labour of his owne hands*, and not (as it is ſaid of *Benjamin, Gen.*49.27.) *ravine about like a wolfe after the prey*, live by ſpoiling and plundering one another, *that*

1 Reg. 21. 13.

Joh. 3. 8.

Lam. 2. 18.

Eſai. 11. 6.

Mic. 4. 4.

our

our ſonnes may ſtill grow up as the young plants, and our daughters may be as the poliſhed corners of the Temple: that our garners may againe be full, and plenteous with all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets: that our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no decay, no leading into Captivity, no complaining in our ſtreets: that having new motives to bleſſe God for bleſſing us, and *giving us all things richly to enjoy*, we may ſtill ſing *Happy are the people which be in ſuch a caſe, yea bleſſed are the people which have the Lord for their God*, as the Pſalmiſt ſweetly, *Pſa.* 144. the 4. laſt verſes. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

I have done with the Parley, and come now to the firſt Plea, urged here by *Abner* for a Pacification: it is taken from the diſmall effects of warre, *Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end?* bitternes will attend the ſword, that is the obſervation, if the ſword devoure, it will cauſe bitternes: Firſt, it will cauſe perſonall bitterneſſe, bitterneſſe of ſpirit to every one that hath a hand in ſhedding innocent bloud, and *a wounded ſpirit who can beare? Prov.* 18. 14. Secondly, it will cauſe nationall bitterneſſe, bitterneſſe to a whole Kingdome: *Lam.* 1. 4. *The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to her ſolemne feaſts; all her gates are deſolate, her Prieſts ſigh, her Virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſſe. Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end?* *Obſer.*

Firſt, I ſay, the murthering, devouring ſword, will cauſe perſonall bitterneſſe: *Had Zimri peace that ſlew his maſter? 2 King.* 9. 31. It is as unlikely that hee ſhould have peace of conſcience that ſheddeth innocent bloud. It was the argument which *Abigail* uſed to pacifie *David*, when he was marching in a rage to plunder

plunder *Nabal*, nay to deſtroy him and all that belonged to him. 1 *Sam.*25.30,31. *And it ſhall come to paſſe that when the Lord ſhall have done to my Lord according to all that he hath ſpoken, and ſhall have appointed thee Ruler over Iſrael, that this ſhall be no griefe unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my Lord, that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or avenged thy ſelfe.* Obſerve the behaviour of this wiſe woman, ſhe bowes her ſelf to the ground, and tenders him a preſent, a collation or refreſhing for the young men that waited on him; ſhe acknowledges the churliſhneſſe of her husband, and the injurious dealing of *Saul* againſt him; but that which took moſt with him, was that ſhe inſinuates to him, that it would make much for the quiet of his conſcience, to deſiſt from his intended ſlaughter, *It ſhal come to paſſe* when thou commeſt to thy greatneſſe, that *this ſhall be no griefe, no offence of heart to thee*, that thou haſt avenged thy ſelf, or ſhed innocent bloud: whereas if thou proceedeſt in thy miſchievous purpoſe, it will prove a corraſive to thy conſcience as long as thou liveſt; though thou be advanced to the throne, where none ſhall dare to queſtion or controule thee for what thou haſt done, the *avenger of blood* ſhal not dare to purſue thee, yet thou ſhalt carry about thee a torturer in thine owne boſome, an aking conſcience within thee; it will be *a griefe, an offence of heart to thee* to thy dying day; *Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe? &c.*

Indeed every ſinne is *bitterneſſe in the latter end*; it hath a ſting in the taile: It may ſeem pleaſing and delightfull for the preſent, as that impudent ſtrumpet ſpeaks, *Prov.*7.48. *Come let us take our fill of love, let us ſolace our ſelves till the morning.* Solace our ſelves? Heare

heare me thou bold painted harlot, *that forſakeſt the guide of thy youth*; whatſoever ſolace, whatſoever ſenſuall delight, or ſwiniſh contentment, thy adulterous embraces may yeeld thee for the preſent, beleeve it, it will be *bitternes in the latter end*; either the *bitterneſſe* of a troubled ſpirit here, or which is worſe, *the gall of bitterneſſe* hereafter: Reade over the Penitentiall Pſalmes of *David* to this purpoſe; time was when *David* counted *ſtolne waters ſweet*, he thought it a pleaſant thing to defile his neighbours wife, but there you ſhall finde him of another minde, his ſpirit wounded; and his heart broken within him to think what he hath done; and for defiling his neighbours bed once, he many times afterwards waſhed his own bed with the teares of repentance: *Every night waſh I my bed, and water my couch with my teares, Pſal. 6. 6.* What the Wiſe man ſpeaks of drunkenneſſe, that ſinne in particular, *Prov. 23. 31. Look not upon the wine when it is red, when it gives its colour in the cup, when it moves it ſelfe aright; for at the laſt it will bite like a ſerpent, and ſting like an adder:* The ſame is true of all ſinne in generall; how pleaſant, how delightfull ſoever it may ſeeme for a while, at laſt *it will bite like a ſerpent*, at laſt *it will ſting like an adder, the end of this mirth will be heavineſſe:* It will prove like Saint *Johns* book, or *Ezechiels* roule, though *ſweete as honey in the mouth*, it wil be *bitternes in the belly*; in the mouth while it is eating, while it is acting, ſo long it may bee as *ſweete as honey* to a carnal taſte, but when it comes into *the belly*, there to be digeſted, unleſſe the conſcience be as it were ſeared with a hot iron, there it will be *bitternes*; when conſcience at laſt comes to be awakened, that a man is *made to poſſeſſe the ſins of his youth*, then

Pro. 2. 17.

Act. 8. 23.
Pro. 9. 17.

Pro. 14. 13.
Rev. 10. 9.
Ezech. 2. 10.

Job. 13. 26.

then it will be *an offence of heart to him, and bring his gray haires with ſorrow to the grave: Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitter in the latternes end?*

And as this is true of all ſin ingeneral, ſo eſpecially of this crying ſin of murther, *it will be bitternes in the latter end:* Take an inſtance or two out of holy Scripture, recorded purpoſely for our admonition, *Kain* in his diſcontent being offended that his brothers Sacrifice found beſt acceptance with God, reſolves to *mingle his blood with his Sacrifice*, as *Pilat* did the *Galileans*, God himſelfe comes downe from heaven to him to pacifie and perſwade him, *Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance falne? if thou doe well, ſhalt not thou bee accepted?* but all in vaine, as ſoone as he ſpies his opportunity, he falls upon him and kills him: with that the Lord comes to him the ſecond time, How now *Kain? What haſt thou done? thy brothers blood cries unto me from the ground:* and then he roares out, *My ſinne is greater then can be forgiven:* there is *bitterneſſe in the latter end.* The devill hath put into the heart of *Judas Iſcariot* to betray his Maſter, he ſhall have a faire reward, 30. pieces of ſilver for his paines; there is *honey in the mouth*, but it is like *Jonathans* honey, touch it and dye, for it is gall, it is *bitterneſſe in the belly*; hee hath no ſooner put up his money, and acted his perfidious part, delivered that innocent, unſpotted Lamb of God as a prey into the mouthes of thoſe ravenous wolves, the Scribes and Phariſees, his bloodthirſty adverſaries, but preſently he feeles a hell in his conſcience, *a fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation*, Heb. 10. 27. he remembers with trembling that commination of his Maſter, *Woe be to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed, good had it beene for that man*

Gen. 4.

Luk. 13. 1.

Jo. 13. 2.

1 Sam. 14. 44.

Mat. 26. 24.

man if he had never beene borne, or a milſtone had beene hanged about his neck, and hee throwne into the middeſt of the Sea: which will not ſuffer him to reſt in quiet, away he hurries to the chiefe Prieſts, *I have ſinned in betraying innocent blood,* throwes downe his money, goes his way and hangs himſelfe, and had his thirty peeces of ſilver beene 10000. talents the whole wealth of the *Indies*, doubtleſſe he would have given it to be freed from the guilt and bitterneſſe of this one ſinne: the common people felt this *bitterneſſe* too *in the latter end*, their owne blinde zeale, and the inſtigation of the chiefe Prieſts, had ſo farincenſed them againſt our bleſſed Saviour that they bring in this verdict with one mouth and with one conſent, *Let him be crucified, let him be crucified: Pilate* aſſayes to pacifie them, *Why? what evill hath he done? I finde no evill in this man; I am innocent from the blood of this juſt perſon:* but the more he labours to perſwade them, the more fiercely they cry out againſt him, *Away with him, crucifie him, his blood be upon us and our children:* Here was *honey in the mouth*, elſe they had never beene ſo greedy, ſo thirſty after his blood, but it was *bitterneſſe in the belly*; for not long after Saint *Peter* meetes with ſome of theſe at a Sermon, & tels them home what they had done, *that they had taken and with wicked hands crucified and ſlain the Lord of glory*, and then they begin to feele the bitterneſſe of it, *Zach.* 12. 10. *they were prickt in their hearts and cryed out* (like men at their wits end, at the very brinke of deſpaire) *Men and brethren what ſhall we doe?* How many bitter ſighes, what floodes of teares did the murther of *Vriah* coſt poore *David?* it made him roare for the very diſquietnes of his heart, in the 51. *Pſal. Libera me de ſanguinibus Deus,*

Mat. 27. 4.

Mat. 27. 22, 23, 24.

Act. 2. 22.

Pſ. 38. 8.

*ver.*14. *Deliver me from bloud-guiltineſſe, O God.* It lay ſo heavy upon him, that it cruſhed all his bones, *ver.*8. *Make me to heare of joy and gladneſſe, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.* It brought him to the very gates of hel, and poſſeſſed him with the fear of Gods everlaſting diſpleaſure, and finall rejection from his comfortable preſence, never to behold his face in glory, *ver.*11. where he cryes out, *Caſt me not away from thy preſence, & take not thy holy Spirit from me.* How did the thought of this ſin trouble *Joſephs* brethren? at firſt indeed they carried it very ſmoothly, they felt not the leaſt remorſe or inward griping for their foule offence; like the adultereſſe in the Proverbes,

Pro.30.20. *She eates and wipes her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickednes*; ſo did they, when they had caſt *Joſeph* into the pit, *they ſat down to eat and make merry*, *Gen.*37.25. but ſome yeers after they want food to eat, they are forced to go down into Egypt to buy victuals, when

Gen.42.7. & ver.17. they come there the Governour of the land ſpeakes roughly to them, and deales roughly with them too, he commits them all to priſon, and this affliction awakens conſcience that hath lien aſleep all this while, and brings their old ſinne to remembrance:

ver.21. *Wee verily are guilty concerning our Brothers bloud, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul when he beſought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us:* they found it *bitternes in the latter end*; and therefore (as *Solomon* ſpeakes, *Pro.*1.11.) *My ſon, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not; if they ſay, Let us lay wait for bloud, for the innocent without a cauſe; we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoyle, and enrich our ſelves with precious ſubſtance, walke not with them, for they lay waite for their own blood, they lurke privily for their own lives*, *ver.* 18. They take a

courſe

course to deprive themselves of the joy and comfort of their being, to make their own lives *bitter* to themselves. *Knowest thou not that it wil be bitternes in the latter end?* When *Abner* and *Joab* in their cool bloud come to take a view of the slaughtered corpses, what peace of conscience can either of them have? especially he that brake the peace, and gave the first onset. You see the first thing, that the sword wil cause personall *bitternes*, or *bitternes* of spirit.

But me thinks I heare some say, May we not have *bitternes* of spirit as wel for shedding too little, as for shedding too much blood? was not God as wel offended with *Saul* for *sparing Agag*, as with *David* for *murthering Vriah?* what is all this to us? we are engaged in a good cause, we go out to vindicate our Religion, our Liberties, our Laws, &c. and shal we be liable to answer for the blood we shal spil in such a quarrel? shal it be *bitternes in the latter end?*

Beloved, I desire you to understand me aright, I do not dispute the justnes of the cause, I know what is pretended on either side; neither do I question, but there are some gone out purposely to maintain their religion, their laws, their liberties, but especially their liberties, [some of our yong soldiers] but it is such liberty as *Job* speaks of, *chap.* 3. 19. *To be freed from their Masters*, to have *their shoulders eased from the burdens, & their hands delivered from making the pots*. Psal. 81. 6. But are there not many in arms too of both sides they know not wherefore? as it was in that hurly burly at *Ephesus*, *Act.* 19. 32. where *the greatest part knew not wherefore they were come together*: now I say this, suppose the cause to be just and good, yet if men shall list themselves in such a service, not considering the goodnes of the

cause, but guided by some self end of their own, as to enrich themselves with the spoile, to advance themselves and their friendes, or the like, the blood which they shal spil may prove *bitternes in the latter end*, God and their own conscience may in time cal them to account for this blood though spilt in a just cause; so I understand that place, *Hos.* 1.4. where God threatens to *avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu*; Why? what hath *Jehu* done? he hath killed wicked King *Joram*, and trampled proud *Jezebel* under his horses heeles, and cut off the race and posterity of *Ahab that sold himself to work wickednes in the sight of God*, and had he not a Commission so to do? was he not annointed and appointed by God for the same purpose? as you may read at large, *2 Kings* 9.7. the world thought, and himself boasted that he did God good service in it, *Come see my Zeale for the Lord of Hosts*: What was his offence then? why will God *avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu*? because *his heart was not right in the sight of God*, though his cause were good, and though he did execute the wil and command of God in cutting off the house of *Ahab*, and destroying the Idolatrous Priests of *Baal*, and the Image of *Baal*, and the house of *Baal*, yet because he did not this with a sincere heart, looking onely at Gods glory, and reformation of misdemeanours in Church and Common-wealth, but rather aimed at the glory of his own house, to entaile the Crown upon his own posterity by cutting off the posterity of *Ahab*, therefore he is threatned to be called in question for all this blood: so I say here, though the cause be good, yet if those that go out to maintain the cause shall look asquint at by-ends of their own (as it cannot be denied

1 Reg. 10. 16.

but

but many doe) God may arraigne them (for ought I know) at the Court of conſcience to anſwer for every drop of blood which they have ſpilt, notwithſtanding the goodnes of their cauſe, and then *it will be bitternes in the latter end.*

Secondly, *the devouring ſword* will cauſe nationall *bitterneſſe*, or *bitterneſſe* to a Kingdom, in generall; that Kingdom which is the ſeat of war, where God gives the ſword a Commiſſion, *Sword go through this land*, must of neceſſity be the ſeat of miſery alſo, *Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end?* Bitternes in three reſpects eſpecially. Ezk. 14. 17.

Firſt, it will be *bitterneſſe* in the untimely ſlaughter of many able valiant ſouldiers, men of ſpirit and reſolution; *Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe night and day for the ſlain of the daughter of my people, Jer. 9. 1. How are the mighty falne?* ſaith *David*, when *Saul* and *Jonathan*, and the choſen men of *Iſrael* were ſlaine upon mount *Gilboa*, 2 *Sam.* 1. 25. *Your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, Am.* 4. 10. The mighty men of valour and the young men, that is, the flower and ſtrength of the Kingdome, which made the wiſe man prefer peace before war in this reſpect, becauſe in time of peace children are wont to bury their parents, men live out their full time, until nature bee ſpent and decayed, and then are *gathered to their Fathers*, and leave their eſtates to poſterity: But in time of war parents are forced to bury their children being cut off by the ſword before their time: *Your young men have I ſlaine with the ſword.* How many ſorrowfull *Rachels* doth the ſword make where it comes? Tender mothers *weeping for their children*, and refuſing to

be

be comforted *becauſe they are not*, As *Samuel* told *Agag*, the Prince of the *Amalekites*, 1 *Sam.* 15. 33. *As the ſword hath made many women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childleſſe among women, &c.* The ſword makes many women childleſſe, many uncomfortable *Rachels*, and how many aged fathers hath it cauſed to mourne over their beloved *Benjamins*, the ſtaffe of their old age, as paſſionately as *David* did over his ſonne *Abſolom? O my ſon Abſolom, my ſonne, would God I had died for thee, O Abſolom my ſon, my ſonne!* What a lamentable cry was there in *Egypt* when all the firſt borne were ſlaine? *Exod.* 12. 30. *Pharaoh roſe at midnight, hee and all his ſervants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry, for there was not a houſe where there was not one dead:* Such a cry many times follows the *ſword*, there is ſcarce a family whereof there is not one dead, either a father or a husband, or a ſonne or a ſervant cut off: In the 20. *Chap.* of *Judges* you ſhal ſee 40000. ſlaine on one ſide in two battails, and the third battail a whole Tribe ſtubbed up by the roots, men, women, and children all but 600. and it is ſeldome ſeene that any of the great Warriours dye in their bed a naturall death, neither *Abner* nor *Joab* in my Text came to a timely end. You may read of the fall of *Abner*, 2 *Sam.* 3. 27. and of *Joab*, 1 *Kings* 2. 34.

2. Sam. 1. *Saul* and *Jonathan* were brave ſouldiers [*Sauls ſword and Jonathans bow never returned empty*] yet both fell in the battail: there is no man priviledged that goes out into the field, unleſſe the Lord of Hoſts be pleaſed to grant a ſpeciall protection to any *to cover their head in the day of battail*, they indeed may ſay with the Pſalmiſt, *I will not be afraid of ten thouſand people that have hem'd me in round about*; for *not a hair of their head*

ſhall

ſhall periſh; but otherwiſe, it is not ſtrength, nor youth, nor greatnes can ſecure any man. *Let not the thing diſpleaſe thee*, ſaith *David* to *Joab*, when the valiant *Uriah* was ſlaine, 2 *Sam.* 11. 25. *Let not the thing diſpleaſe thee, for the ſword devoures one as well as another*, the ſword is no reſpecter of perſons. It was *Solomons* obſervation, *Eccleſ.* 9. 11. That *the race is not alwayes won by the ſwifteſt, nor the battail by the ſtrongeſt*, but maſſy *Goliah* many times tumbles downe as ſoone as little *David*, and the roving arrow lights as ſoon upon King *Ahab* as a common ſouldier: It is but a folly for *him that buckles on his harneſſe to boaſt*, to triumph before the victory: how was the mother of *Siſera*, and all her wiſe Ladies beguiled? *Jud.* 5. 30. *Have they not ſped? have they not divided the prey to every one a damoſel or two, to Siſera a prey of divers colours, &c.* when *Siſera* lay wallowing in his blood. How many have gone vaunting out into the field, with ſuch undaunted confidence & reſolution of ſpirit, as if they would beat all down before them? when themſelves have been the firſt that fel in the battel. One unhappy blaſt hath overthrown both *the horſe and his rider, and laid his honour in the duſt*. *Quem dies vidit veniens ſuperbum, hunc dies vidit fugiens jacentem*: Many one whom the morning Sun hath ſeen in the height of his pride, bravely mounted, richly attired, armed *Kappa Pe*, him hath the evening ſun ſeen ſprawling upon the ground, trampled under feet, ſo torne and mangled, that the beholders could ſcarce ſay, *This was Jezabel*: *Et hinc illæ lachrymæ*, here is *bitterneſſe* indeed, when *the mighty are faln, when the choſen men are ſmitten down in Iſrael*, when *Jeruſalem hath none of all her lovers left to comfort her, or to ſpeak with her enemies in the gate*: when all her ſtout Cham-

1 Kings 22. 34.

Champions and Commanders are ſlain or wounded, or gone into Captivity, and ſhe lyes open to the ſpoil and invaſion of her cruel adverſaries. There is a ſecond *bitterneſſe* attending upon the ſword, which will overtake it *in the latter end: If the ſword devoure for ever, knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe? &c.*

2. Bitterneſſe. *Bitterneſſe* in the pillaging, and plundring, and taking away of mens eſtates. *When a ſtrong man armed keeps his palace, his goods are in peace,* all is ſafe; *but when a ſtronger then he comes upon him, and overcomes him, he takes from him his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoile, Luke* 11.21. This is the Law of Arms, where the Sword is choſen to be Umpire; as long as a City or a Kingdom is able to make out an Armie to withſtand the ſpoilers, ſo long *their goods are in peace; there is no decay, no leading into captivity, no complaining in the ſtreets:* But if the young men, the ſtrength of the Kingdome be cut off with the ſword, if thoſe which were (as it were) the walls and bulwarks to keep off the enemy, be battered downe, *their goods muſt* needs *become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation; though they have built houſes, they cannot look to inhabit them; though they have planted Vineyards, they cannot expect to drink the wine thereof,* as it is threatned, *Zeph.* 1.13. and is not this *bitterneſſe?* I confeſſe it was a happineſſe to the Iſraelites, that *Moſes* ſpake of, *Deut.* 6. 10. that God would give them *goodly Cities which they builded not, and houſes full of all good things which they filled not, and wells ready digged, which they digged not, Vine-yards and Olive-yards which they planted not: he gave them the lands of the heathen, and they took the labours of the people in poſſeſſion: Other men laboured, and they entred into their labours.* But as this was a happineſſe to the Iſraelites,

Pſal. 105. 33.

Jo. 4. 38.

ſo

ſo it was a miſery, it was *bitterneſſe* to the Canaanites, to beſtow a great deale of paines, and a great deale of coſt in building ſtately houſes, and furniſhing them with all neceſſary moveables, and then to be thruſt out of doors; to plant Vine-yards, and with a great deale of care and coſt to bring them to ſome perfection, and not to taſte of the fruit thereof; nay with *Naboth*, or the heyre in the Goſpel, to be caſt out of the Vine-yard, and ſtoned, this is *bitterneſſe* indeed,

Impius hæc tam culta novalia miles habebit? Barbarus has ſegetes? — *Virg.*

as the Husbandman complaines in the Poet, Shall rude ſoldiers reap theſe goodly corn fields, and *gather all that I have ſtrawed?* Shall ſtrangers ſhare that little eſtate, which with the ſweat of my brows, with the care and providence of many yeers I have been gathering together for my wife and children? Shall ſtrangers now devoure it before my face? *Sic vos non vobis mellificatis apes*, When with the diligent Bee I have gotten a little hony into my hive, muſt I have it all taken from me again? this is *bitterneſſe* indeed, and this is the faſhion of war, where *the ſword devoures*: A man may be as well ſtocked as *Job* was in the morning, with 7000. ſheep, 3000. Camels, 500. yoke of oxen, 500. ſhee-aſſes, and before night, if the enemy prevail, if the Caldeans or the Sabeans make an inrode, be left as poore as he was, poore to a Proverb. Thus God threatens the Jews upon their diſobedience, *Deut.* 28. 50, 51. *to bring upon them a Nation of a fierce countenance, which ſhould neither reſpect the face of the aged, nor ſhew favour to the young: and he ſhall eate the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel; he ſhall leave thee neither corne, wine, nor oyle, nor the increaſe of*

Iſa. 1. 7.

Job. 1. 3.

thy kine, nor the flocks of thy ſheep, till thou be deſtroyed. And againe at the 30. *ver.* of the ſame *Chap.* *Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another ſhall lye with her*; thou ſhalt have thy ewe-lambe taken out of thy boſome, thy wife or thy daughter abuſed before thy face. *Thou ſhalt build a houſe, and ſhalt not dwel therein*; *thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and not eate the grapes thereof. Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thy face, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from thee before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored*; *thy ſheep ſhall be given to thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue them.* Our poore brethren in *Ireland* know the truth of this by ſad experience; there are many amongſt them at this preſent as poore as *Jacob* was when he firſt went over *Jordan*; they have nothing but a *ſtaffe* left, wherewith they wander up and down like poore Pilgrims, *hungry and thirſty their ſoule faints within them*, who not long ſince had improved their eſtates as well as the ſame *Jacob* at his returne, they were become *two bands*, they had their changes of rayment, who now ſue to us for our caſt-garments to cover their nakedneſſe, to defend them from the injuries of the weather; they had their variety of diſhes, and kept good hoſpitality, were able *to give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight*, who now would be glad of the crums, the meaneſt fragments that come from our tables; for whereſoever thoſe mercileſſe Rebels have prevailed, they have ſtripped the poore inhabitants out of their eſtates, and what they could not carry nor drive away, they have ſpoiled, and conſumed, and burnt to aſhes. What an infinite maſſe of treaſure was taken from the Chriſtians at the ſacking of *Conſtantinople*? what havock hath the

Pſal. 107. 5.

Gen. 32. 10.

Eccleſ. 11. 2.

the ſword made in *Germany*? how many *fenced Cities* hath it turned *into ruinous heaps*, and watered their fields with the bloud of Chriſtians? *Their bloud have they ſhed like water on every ſide of Jeruſalem, and there was no man to bury them*, *Pſal.* 79. 3. And *how doth the Citie ſit ſolitary, which was full of people? how is ſhe become as a widow, which was great among the Nations, and Princeſſe among the Provinces? Lam.* 1. 1. I meane *Jeruſalem*, ſometime the *perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth*, when the Pſalmiſt ſung, *Walk about Sion, and goe round about her, and tell the towers thereof, mark well her Bulwarks, conſider her Palaces*, what goodly buildings are there. But now *Ichabod, the glory is departed, O God the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple have they defiled, and made Jeruſalem a heap of ſtones. Thorns come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in her fortreſſes, and ſhe is become a habitation of dragons, and a court of owles*, a moſt forlorne deſolate place, *Eſay* 34. 13. *Alas, alas, that great City, for in one houre is ſo great riches come to nought*, as the Merchants are brought in bewailing the ſudden firing and deſtruction of *Rome*, that myſticall Babylon, *Rev.* 18. 16. *Alas, alas, that great City, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, that was decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles, for in one houre is ſo great riches come to nought.* Here is a ſecond bitterneſſe then attending the ſword, Firſt ſlaughtering of our ſoldiers, and men of war, and others, without difference or reſpect, torturing the aged and honourable, daſhing the young infants againſt the ſtones, ripping up women great with child, and the like horrid outrages; And ſecondly, ranſacking and plundring of houſes, nay firing of Villages and Cities, laying all

Lam. 2. 15

Pſal. 48. 12.

Mar. 13. 1.

even with the ground. *Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end?*

There is a third *bitternes* behind, namely famine, that is likewiſe an uſuall attendant upon the ſword, peace and plenty goe together, [*Peace be within thy walles, and plenteouſnes within thy palaces*] ſo the ſword and famine, warre and ſcarcity, for the ſword being drawne, the husbandman hath little incouragement to ſow; for as in time of peace men turne their ſwords into plowſhares, ſo in time of warre they turne their plowſhares into ſwords, they have little liſt to ſow, or if they do *ſow much, they* are likely to *bring in little* as the Prophet ſpeakes, for the ſword waſtes and deſtroyes all before it, Gods foure ſore judgements mentioned *Ezech.*14. commonly invade a land in this order, the ſword leades the way, and that drives furiouſly like *Jehu*, ſweepes away the increaſe of the earth, the full eares, and the fat kine, in the ſecond *Chap.* of *Joel*, *ver.*3. you may ſee an Army upon their march, *before them the land is like the garden of Eden*, ſtored with all manner of proviſion, but *behinde them a deſolate wildernes*, nothing in the world left, and this uſhers in famine and ſcarcity, ſcarcity and unwholeſome diet brings in the peſtilence, and other noiſome diſeaſes, and when theſe three judgements have unpeopled the land, the noyſome beaſts have free liberty to multiply, *the young lion and the old togesher, the Viper and fiery flying ſerpent. Eſay.*30.6. Thus famine attendes upon the ſword. It was in a time of warre, that *Rabſhakeh* threatned Jeruſalem, to make *every one eate his own dung, and every one drink his own piſſe*, it was in a time of warre, when Samaria was ſtraitly beſeiged, that an Aſſes head was ſold for foureſcore pieces

Pſal.122. 7.

Eſai.2.4.

Hag.1.6.

Eſai.36. 12.

2. Kings 6.25.29.

of

of silver, and mothers were forced to eat their own children; hunger made them *more cruel then the seamonsters, or the Ostriches in the wildernes, Lam.* 4. 3. what a pittifull complaint the Prophet takes up there for the famine which the siege had begotten in the Jerusalem, *The tongue of the suckling child cleaves to the roofe of his mouth for thirst, the young children ask bread, and no man breakes it to them, they that did feed delicately are desolate in the streetes, they that were brought up in Scarlet, embrace dunghils*, there they are seeking for offall, *her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy then Rubies, now their visage is blacker then a coale, they are not known in the streetes, their skin cleaves to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick, ver.* 8. *The pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the Daughter of my people. ver.* 10. I shal not need to reckon up any more *bitternes* to you, summe up all that hath been spoken, that the guilt of innocent blood will lye heavy upon the Conscience, which is *personall bitternes*, and that the sword will cut off the strength of a land, alienate estates and inheritances from the right owners to strangers, & break the staffe of bread, turne *a fruitfull land, a land flowing with milke and honey into a barren and desolate wildernes*, which is *nationall bitternes*, and which this nation is in part sensible of already. Summe up all this together, and say if it will not be *bitternes in the latter end.*

So I come to the last particular, the second Plea for a Pacification, taken from the unnaturalnesse of this war, because between Brethren, *how long will it be ere thou bid the people returne from following their Brethren?* they were *Brethren* in a double relation, first they

they were *Brethren* as they were fellow members of one Common-wealth, one body politique, and ſo Policy ſhould have kept them from jarring, becauſe a Kingdom divided againſt it ſelfe cannot ſtand. Secondly they were *Brethren* as they were fellow members of the Common-wealth of Iſrael, that Common-wealth which God ſingled out from all the families of the earth, to make it his Church, and ſo Piety ſhould have kept them from jarring. Whether we look at their earthly Father, or at their heavenly Father, ſtill they are *Brethren, and how long will it bee ere the people return from following their Brethren?*

Firſt, I ſay they were *Brethren* in reſpect of their earthly Father, they were Iſraelites, all the poſterity of old *Jacob*, and had not they enemies enough abroad, that they muſt fall to civil warres among themſelves? were there not enough *that had evil will at Sion?* as *the Tabernacle of the Edomites, and the Iſhmaelites, the Moabites, and the Hagarens, Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philiſtims, with them that dwell at Tyre, Aſſur alſo, and the children of Lot. Pſal.* 83.6. Were not here enemies enough, but *Manaſſes* muſt go out *againſt Ephraim, and Ephraim againſt Manaſſes?* it is as if one foot ſhould kicke or lame the other, it is as if one hand ſhould ſtrike or cut off the other, moſt unnaturall and prodigious: *a Kingdom divided?* it muſt needes ſhatter in pieces, and which ſide ſoever prevailes, the Common-wealth ſuffers; whether *Abner* or *Joab* win the field, it will prove a ſad victory to the Kingdom in generall, and therefore *how long will it bee, &c?*

Ecce quam bonum & quam jucundum, ſaith the Pſalmiſt, *Pſal.* 133.1. *Behold how good and joyfull a thing it is, brethren*

brethren to dwell together in unity, knit together by the ſinews of love and affection; and it is as ſad a ſpectacle to ſee neighbours, countrey-men, friends and acquaintance, (all which are comprehended under the name of *Brethren*) to live at variance; neighbours by ſcituation, to be ſtrangers in affection, living together under the ſame Horizon, yet meere *Antipodes*. Well fare the ancient Hebrews, they have one word to expreſſe a friend and a neighbour, רע in the Original ſignifies both, *Pſ.*88.18. חרחקת ממני אהב ורע *My lovers and my friends haſt thou put away from mee:* *Pſal.* 15. 2. לא עשה לרעהו רעה *He that hath done no evill to his neighbour*. The ſame word tranſlated in one place, *a friend*, in the other place, *a neighbour*, to which agrees that in the Parable, *Luke* 15.10. the woman having found her loſt groat, συγκαλεῖ τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γείτονας· *She cals together her friends and her neighbours*. So that friends and neighbours are made *Synonyma*, words of one ſignification: to tell us *how good and joyfull a thing it is for brethren* and neighbours *to dwell together in unity*. God himſelfe is taken with the ſight, *There God hath promiſed his bleſſing, and life for evermore*, as it follows there at the laſt *ver*. And no marvaile, for *God is love, and he that dwels in love, dwels in God, and God in him*, 1 *Joh.*4.16. *But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another*, *Gal.*5. 15. And take heed your private diſſentions doe not expoſe you as a prey to the common adverſary: I remember the dying Fathers admonition to his Sons, having called them all together, he cauſed a faggot to be brought into the roome, and commanded the ſtouteſt of them to break it; they tryed one after a-

nother, but none of them could doe it: then he bade them undoe the band, and take them ſtick by ſtick, & ſo they knapped them aſunder like a twined thred: Thus ſhal it be with you my ſons (ſaith the old man) when I am dead; if you continue united and knit together in the bond of peace and love, no enemie ſhall be able to hurt you; but if you once break the bond, and fall into differences and diviſions among your ſelves, you will preſently be broken to pieces and come to nothing. And thus it is with a Commonwealth, as long as the ſeverall members goe hand in hand, and draw one way, *They ſhall not bee aſhamed to ſpeake with their enemies in the gate*, though they bee many and reſolute: As *Joab* comforted his brother *Abiſhai*, 2 *Sam.* 10. 11. when the *Syrians* were of one ſide, and the *Ammonites* on the other ſide of them, *Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and the Cities of our God*: I will fall upon the *Syrians*, prepare thou for the *Ammonites*, and *If the Syrians be too hard for me, thou ſhalt help me, If the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, I will come help thee*, and in this reſolution to ſecond and aſſiſt one another, they valiantly repulſed and routed their enemies; but if *Ephraim* ſhall *envie Judah*, and *Judah vex Ephraim*, the Tribes fall out among themſelves: If *Abner* and *Joab* fall to riding, one for the houſe of *Saul*, and the other for the houſe of *David*, and in the heat of this contention draw their ſwords, and fall to murthering one of another: how will *the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph?* How will this animate and incourage the *Philiſtims*, or the *Syrians*, a forreigne enemy to invade them? nay, what incouragement

Eſa. 11, 13.

courage ment will this give to *the Jebusite that dwels in the Land*, to the malignants and ill affected that are mingled amongst them to arise and gather a head, and prove *scourges in their sides, and thornes in their eyes*, as it is *Josh.* 23.13. And therefore let *Joab* sound a retreat in time, command the sword to be sheathed, *How long will it be ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?*

Follow their *Brethren?* That is a most unnaturall quarrel, for one brother to take up Arms against another; and it is not easie to say whether is best to conquer or to be conquered, to kill or to be killed in such a quarrel, for he that kils doth but (in a sense) murther himselfe, and let the blood out of his own veines whilst he murthers his brethren. You shall read what a sad and dolefull victory it proved to the *Israelites* when they had vanquished their brother *Benjamin*, and began seriously to consider what they had done. *Jud.* 21.2. *The people came to the House of God and abode there till even, and lift up their voices and wept sore, and said, O Lord God of Israel, how is this come to passe, that there should be this day one Tribe lacking in Israel?* In stead of ringing of bels, here is wringing of hands, in stead of bone-fires, here are shoures of teares; *they lift up their voices and wept.* Though much might have beene said to mittigate their sorrows, for had they not an allowance from God to goe up against their *brethren?* and did they not goe up in zeale to Gods glory to punish delinquents? you know the originall of the quarrell: A Levite travailing along the countrey with his concubine, happens to lodge at a City called *Gibeah* belonging to *Benjamin*, where Jud.20.23

in the night ſome *ſons of Belial* aſſault the houſe, take the Levites Concubine by force,& abuſe her all night till the morning, the Levite makes his complaint to the Tribes, & deſires Juſtice:the tribes ſend to *Benjamin* in a peaceable way; to deliver up theſe delinquents, theſe *ſons of Belial*, that they might be brought to condigne puniſhment, & *put away evill from Iſrael:* The froward *Benjamites* reject the motion, take theſe delinquents into their protectiō, with that they fal to blows, where after 3. bloody battails the victory fals to the *Iſraelites*, the *Benjamites* are ſmitten down on every ſide, their wives and children cut off, their Cities burnt down to the ground, as they wel deſerved, for ſiding with ſuch deſperate villains, but yet they were their brethren, and that very thought makes their eyes guſh out with teares, *O Lord God of Iſrael, how is it come to paſſe that there ſhould be this day one Tribe lacking in Iſrael?* and therefore as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Rom.* 14.10. *why doſt thou judge thy brother? and why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother?* nay why doſt thou lift up thy hand againſt thy brother? Me thinks Nature ſhould teach thee better. *Sirs, you are brethren, why doe you wrong one to another?* ſaith *Moſes*; and *Abraham* to his Nephew *Lot*, *Let there be no ſtrife betweene me and thee, for we are brethren.* *Joſeph* may *ſpeake roughly* to his brethren, and put them in priſon, but *his bowels yerne* towards them all this while, σόργη, naturall affection wil overcome the remembrance of all former injuries. *A brother is borne for adverſity*, ſaith *Solomon*, to feed his brother, not to famiſh him; to reſcue him, not to kill him. When *Moſes* ſpyed an Egyptian ſmiting one of his brethren, he ran upon him,

ver. 13.

Acts 7.26. Gen. 13.8.

Gen. 42. 24.

Prov. 17.17

him, and ſlew him, *Exod.*2. 12. and when *Abraham* heard that his brother *Lot* was taken captive, he preſently purſues the Conquerours, and recovers the ſpoile and the priſoners, *Gen.*14.14. *They were my brethren*, ſaith *Gideon*, *Judg.*8.19. when he had enquired of *Zebah* and *Zalmunna*, *What manner of men were thoſe ye ſlew at Tabor?* And they anſwered him, *As thou art, ſo were they, each man reſembled the children of a King, they were my brethren*, (ſaith he) Had you ſaved them alive, I would have ſpared you; but ſhall I ſuffer my *brethren* to be murthered? much leſſe then murder them my ſelfe. *How long will it be ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?*

A ſmall injury done by a *Brother*, or a familiar friend is taken very unkindly. καὶ σὺ τέκνον μοῦ, What and you my ſon *Brutus?* ſaid *Ceſar* when he was ſtabbed by the conſpiratours, Your hand againſt me too? that ſtrooke him to the very heart: *It was not an open enemy that did me this diſhonour* (ſaith the Pſalmiſt) if ſo, *I could have borne it, but it was thou my Companion, my guide, and my own familiar friend, we took ſweet counſail together, &c.* it added much to *Jobs* miſery to ſee the ſtrangenes of his Brethren and acquaintance, *chap.*19. 14. *My kinsfolkes have failed, my familiar friendes have forgotten me, thoſe that dwell in my houſe, and my Maides count me for a ſtranger, my breath is ſtrange to my Wife, though I intreated her for the childrens ſake of mine own body, all my inward friends forſake me:* and *David* complains to the ſame purpoſe, *Pſal.* 69.8. *I am become a ſtranger to my Brethren, an aliant to my Mothers children.* It is a miſery thus to be forſaken, a far greater to be perſecuted, to be followed by our *Brethren*. When *Joab* and Pſal.55. 12.

his men ſlay all they overtake, *How long will it be ere the people returne from following their Brethren?*

You ſee the firſt relation, they were *Brethren as concerning the fleſh*, deſcended from the loines of *Abraham Iſaac* and *Jacob*, and what a pitty it was to ſee theſe Brethren ſheathing their ſwords in one anothers bowels? *Why ſhould I be deprived of you both in one day?* ſaid *Rebecca* when her two ſons fell out, *Gen.* 27.45.

But here is not all, they were alſo *the children of the Free-woman, the children of promiſe*, as the Apoſtle notes, *Gal.* 4 28. 31. That is, they were a people in Covenant with God, you may ſee the Covenant ſealed *Gen.* 17.7. *I will eſtabliſh my Covenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an* Am.3.2. *everlaſting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.* God did ſeparate them from all the families of the earth, to be his Church and peculiar people. Pſal.76. 1.2. *In jury is God known, his name is great in Iſrael, at Salem is his tabernacle, and his dwelling in Sion*, they alone of all the Nations under heaven challenged the true God to be their Father, *Eſai.* 63.16. *Doubtles thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not, yet thou O Lord art our Father*, and ſo *Brethren* in that relation, not onely in regard of their deſcent from one earthly Father, but alſo in regard of their adoption, and alliance to one heavenly Father, as being his Church and people. Now whatſoever breaches or diviſions happen in other Kingdoms, which are *without God in the world*, and *ſtrangers from the covenant of grace:* yet let *Ieruſalem* the Church Pſal.122. 3. of God be allwayes *like a City which is at unity within it ſelf.* Me thinks *Philadelphia* (the name of one of the

the seven golden candlestickes, *Rev.*1.) is a fitting name for a Church, which signifies brotherly love, and every Congregation ought to be (in a good sense) the family of love. I remember the Poet tels a story of a serpent, which being slain, and his teeth buried in the earth, there sprung out of them a band of armed men, who no sooner had their being, but presently they fell to fighting & contending, till they had destroyed one another: so it is indeed with the serpentine brood, the off-spring of that old serpent the Devil, they are alwayes jarring and contending, fighting and quarrelling, *full of wrath*, like that red dragon, *Rev.*12. But they that will approve themselves to be Gods children, must be *innocent as doves*, they must have no gall, no bitternesse in them, they must not *be overcome of evill*, but if they be *smitten on the one cheek*, rather *turne the other*, then *recompence evill for evill*, or retaliate an injury. *Being reviled, we blesse; being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed, we intreat*, saith the Apostle, 1 *Cor.*4. 12. we suffer any thing rather then break the peace. God is the *God of peace*, and his children are the *sons of peace*, and therefore their constant aime and endeavour must be *to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace*, and *as much as in them lies to live peaceably with all men*, especially with their brethren, those that professe the same faith with them.

Math.10. 16. Ro.12.21. Math.5. 39. Eph.4.3. Rom.12. 18.

Excellently to this purpose saith Saint *Paul*, *Eph.* 4.4. ἓν σῶμα καὶ ἓν πνεῦμα, *There is one body, and one spirit, and one Lord, and one faith, and one baptisme, and one God and Father of all*, here is more then *a three-fold cord*, which (*Solomon* tells us) *is not easily broken*: and therefore

Eccles.4. 12.

fore why ſhould we break all theſe bonds, like *Samſon* in his ſtrength? and like *Eſau* and *Jacob* ſtruggle together in the wombe of the Church? conſider firſt *there is one body*, the whole Church is but one body, and the members of the ſame body do not uſe to contend one with another; the mouth doth not ſpit at the feet, nor the feet kick at the mouth, but lend mutuall help and aſſiſtance one to another, the eyes to direct the feet, and the feet to carry the eyes. 2. *There is one ſpirit* to animate and enliven that one body, and the ſeverall members thereof ſo long as they are knit together by the ſinewes of love and affection; but if they ſhall disjoynt and cut themſelves off from this body by private diſſentions, they can receive no influence of life or motion from this ſpirit. Secondly, *There is one Lord*, and that is the Lord Chriſt, the head of this body, who hath commanded his myſticall body, his Church to be clad as his naturall body was in a ſeamleſſe garment, *Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. Jo.* 14. 27. *By this ſhall all men know that ye are my Diſciples; if ye love one another. Jo.* 13.35. And then *there is one faith* which we profeſſe under Chriſt, and *one Baptiſme* to devote and dedicate us unto Chriſt, and *one Father* who hath adopted us in Chriſt, and *one glory, one inheritance, one recompence of reward*, which we expect by Chriſt, and therefore we muſt be one our ſelves, like thoſe Primitive Converts, *Act.* 4. 32. *The multitude of them that beleeved were of one heart, and of one ſoule.* For Heathen Common-wealths, the people *that have not called upon God*, to quarrell and mutine among themſelves is no great marvaile; they doe but after their kind: The Scripture

ture terms them *dogs*, and *wolves*, and *Lyons*, creatures of a fierce and furious nature: but for a *flock of sheep*, a Christian Common-wealth to fall out and worry one another, is both very strange and very unseemly.

It will cast a scandall upon Religion, it will *open the mouthes* of the adversaries of the truth. *The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you*, saith the Apostle, *Rom.* 2. 24. Through you Jews, who professe to be the Church and people of God, *make your boast of the Law*, take upon you to be teachers and instructers, to convert Proselytes unto God, and yet live as loosely as the Gentiles themselves, as dissolute and licentious, as ful of lying and dissembling, as full of strife & contention as the Heathen, who have onely that blind guide, the light of nature to direct them, *the name of God is blasphemed* by this meanes, *Malè rident, & boni horrent*, as Saint *Bernard* speaks in the like case, The worser sort amongst them scoffe at it, it is meat and drink to them, and the better sort are staggered by it, discouraged from comming within the pale of the Church, when they observe Christians as contentious as Pagans, Beleevers as quarrelsome as Infidels.

Neither is it a scandall onely, but a disadvantage also to the Church, a great disadvantage to be embroyled in Civil wars; the enemy waits for such an oportunity. You know there is an old grudge betweene the Church of Christ and the Synagogue of Satan, betweene *the seed of the woman* and *the seed of the serpent*, betweene *those that are borne after the flesh*, and *those that are borne after the spirit*? The Church Ma-

lignant is full of deſperate thoughts and projects againſt the true Church; *they have ſaid, Come, let us roote them out, that they may be no more a people, that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.* They would gladly extinguiſh the Church of Chriſt here upon earth, *The Syrians before, and the Philiſtims behind, come both with open mouth to devoure Iſrael, Eſay 9. 12.* What oppoſition did they meet with in their paſſage toward the Land of Promiſe? *Pharaoh* purſues them with his Chariots, and his Horſe-men; as ſoone as they got free from him, *Amalek* affronts them, and then *Sihon* King of the Ammorites, and *Og* the King of Baſan come out againſt them, & after them comes *Balak* with his Forces, and *Balaam* with his inchantments, every one hath a ſnatch at them. Now then, when the Church is rent and divided, when *Abner* & *Joab* ſhall draw ſeverall wayes, and ingage their followers into a Civil war, here is an opportunity to invite and incourage her enemies to fall upon her with the ſword. *The wild bore of the forreſt*, I meane the Turk, had never made ſuch in-rodes into Chriſtendome, had it not been for the diſſention of Chriſtian brethren; *the open enemy had never done us this diſhonour*, had *Joab* (I meane Chriſtian Princes and Commanders) been forward to command *the people to returne from following their brethren.* There is the ſecond brother-hood; as they were fellow-members of the Church of God. *How long will it be? &c.*

Ph. 2. 3.

Now then to bring this home to our ſelves in a word or two of Application. Beloved, *Iſraels* caſe here is our caſe. Long peace hath made our *portion fat*, our *cup to over flow*, it hath laden us with wealth,

wealth

wealth hath brought in pride, our *mountain being so strong* we have conceited (if not vaunted) that wee could *never be removed. I sit as a Queene and shall see no sorrow*, *Revel.* 18. 7. And this pride hath begot an unhappy quarrell amongst us, *the sword* is drawne, *Abner and Joab* are abroad with their forces, nay, they have met two or three times, and that with greater slaughter then they here in my Text, and yet I cannot heare *Abners* tongue suing for Accommodation: *Shall the sword devoure for ever? How long will it be ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?* We doe not consider the unnaturalnesse of the quarrell, that we fight against our *brethren*, or else wee meane to make good *Solomons* observation, *Pro.* 18.19. *A brother offended is harder to be won then a strong City.* Psal. 30. 6.

What would Saint *Paul* say (thinke ye) if he were now amongst us, and saw what troubles we have created to our selves? he chides his Corinthians soundly, becouse one brother went to Law with another, 1 *Cor.* 6. 5. *Is it so that there is not one wise man among you: but brother goes to Law with brother?* for shame surcease your malicious suits, *why doe you not rather take wrong? why do you not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded? Brother to goe Law with brother* it is very unchristian. How would it move him to see *brother goe to war with brother?* what would he say to *Abner* and *Joab*, for suffering so much Christian blood to be shed, that they doe not *bid the people returne from following their brethren?*

In that great breach that happened in Israel, when ten tribes fell off to *Jeroboam* from the house of *David*, and *Rehoboam* was resolved with an Army of

180000, to fall upon them, what was the counsaile of *Shemajah* the Prophet, the man of God? 1 *King*. 12. 24. *Thus saith the Lord, ye shall not go up, nor fight against your Brethren, the childrē of Israel*: here was good advice indeed, befitting the mouth of a Prophet or man of God; I wish that all the Lords Prophets would give such counsail, [*you shall not go up nor fight against your Brethren*] but we have some *I know not what spirit they are of*, (as our Saviour told his two fiery Disciples, those sons of thunder) nothing but fire and sword will satisfy them: not unlike those false Prophets that incouraged and spurred on King *Ahab* to goe fight against *Ramoth Gilead*, 1 *King*. 22. 6. *Go up and prosper* (say they) *the Lord will deliver it into thy hands*, and *Zedekiah* makes hornes of iron, and tels him *with these thou shalt push the Sirians till thou have consumed them*, *ver*. 11. they cry so loud that honest *Micaiah* the true Prophet of the Lord cannot be heard, or (at least) not beleeved, but as soon as he delivers his opinion he is commanded to be clapped up in prison, to be fed with bread and water of affliction, *ver*. 27.

Luk. 9. 54.

And yet me thinks it were wel we would consider against whom we fight, it is against our *Brethren*, *how long will it be? &c*.

First they are *our naturall Brethren*, our kindred, country-men, friends and acquaintance, those that live under the same Lawes with us: it is well known that in this unnaturall warre the Father is in armes against his Son, and the Son against the Father, Brethren and neer Kinsmen run atilt one against another, *and a mans foes* (for ought he knowes) *may be those of his own Household*, & therefore me thinkes men should

go

go with trembling hearts into the battell as well for fear of killing, as for fear of being killed, leſt the arrow, or the bullet that flies at a venture ſhould light upon their deareſt friends. You remember what a charge King *Dauid* gave his Captains concerning *Abſolom* (though rebellious and unnaturall, yet) his ſon, *Deal gently with the young man even Abſolom for my ſake*, 2 *Sam.* 18.5. He was unwilling to have him killed, though in danger to be killed by him. And how unwilling was *Abner* here to ſmite *Aſahel*? twice he cals to him, *turne thee aſide from following me, why ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhall I hold up my face to Joab thy Brother? ver.* 22. When *Joſeph* made himſelf known to his Brethren of a ſudden, and told them, *I am Joſeph*, how were they perplexed and troubled? *Gen.* 45.3. And I beleeve it would daunt the ſtouteſt ſouldier in the camp to heare his ſuppoſed enemy groaning out as he falles downe, *I am Joſeph*, what have you done? you have ſlain your Brother, or your neere Kinſman, it would make him ſay as *Jephthah* did to his daughter when ſhe came out to meet him, to congratulate his victory, *Iud.* 11.35. *Alas my daughter thou haſt brought me very low*, when he had vowed to ſacrifice the firſt living thing that came out of his doores, and the lot fell upon his daughter, *alas my Daughter thou haſt brought me very low, thou art one of them that trouble me.* Such ſad greetings many times attend civil warres, when the people will not be perſwaded *to returne from following their Brethren.*

Secondly, they are *our ſpirituall Brethren, our Chriſtian Proteſtant Brethren*, and though nature cannot, yet grace ſhould prevaile with us to returne from

following *our Chriſtian Brethren*, thoſe that poſſeſſe the ſame faith, and the ſame religion with us.

Conſider (as I ſaid) that ſuch diſſentions wil bring a ſcandall upon our Religion, *the Kings of Iſrael* were noted *to be mercifull Kings*; and the Proteſtant Religion hath hitherto been noted to be *mercifull, a peaceable Religion*, as the Romiſh Religion is known to be a *bloudy revenging Religion*, as in the neighbour Kingdom of Ireland at this day.

Secondly, conſider that ſuch diſſentions will but animate and incourage the adverſaries of the Church and State to plot our ruine, to *take away both our place and our nation*, as it is *Jo.* 11.48.

I know what anſwer ſome make here, *pacem te poſcimus omnes*, they would willingly have peace, but they would have it upon honourable termes, peace and truth, peace and the purity of Religion, God forbid elſe, *Righteouſnes and Peace muſt kiſſe each other. Pſa.* 85.10. That is a wicked peace where God is excluded out of the Treaty, and he is the God of truth, as well as of Peace. But what ſhall I ſay? are we now to ſeek for truth? have we been nuzzled up in errour all this while? ſurely we are worſe then thoſe ſilly
2 Tim. 3.7 Women Saint *Paul* writes of to *Timothy*, *Silly women alwayes learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.* When the Goſpel of truth hath been preached amongſt us now upward of foureſcore yeers, do we ſtick at *Pilats* queſtion, *Jo.* 18.38. *What is truth?* Beloved, for the ſubſtance of our Religion I ſay with Saint *Paul*, *If an Angel from Heaven ſhall preach any other Goſpel*, or diſcover anyother truths to us *then what we have received, let him be accurſed.* And if this unhappy

py difference be about circumſtances, or ceremonies, God grant that whilſt we are ſo earneſt in contention about niceties and ſhadows, we doe not loſe the ſubſtance; and whilſt we ſtrive ſo much for Religion and liberties, we doe not weaken our ſelves and bring in a forreigne enemy to invade both our Religion and our Liberties.

You know *England* is taken notice of to be a fruitfull garden, the granery of theſe Weſtern parts, and there are ſome would willingly ſeat themſelves in this rich Iſland; let us not promote their deſigns by our diſagreeing. *How long will it be ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?*

In a word, ſeeing we are *brethren, let brotherly love continue*, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Heb.* 13.1. *Let nothing be done through ſtrife or vain-glory*, but *put on charity which is the bond of perfectneſſe*, remember *the fruits of the Spirit are love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentlenes, Gal.* 5.22. and *the wiſdome which is from above is firſt pure, and then peaceable, gentle, eaſie to be intreated, Jam.* 3.17. Pſal. 83.4.

To conclude all in a word, Seeing (beloved) your Father is the *God of peace* your Saviour *the Prince of peace*, your Comforter *the ſpirit of love, and peace*, the Goſpel which you profeſſe *the glad tidings of peace*, approve your ſelves to be the *Sons and Daughters of peace:* Let your thoughts be thoughts of peace, let your words be words of peace, plead for it, pray for it, and let your works be workes of peace; as you have ſet your hands for peace, ſo labour with both handes to reſtore and preſerve peace, *And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.*

FINIS.

FINIS.

Sr By virtue of an order of this house of Comons, bearing date
January, you are hereby Summoned to appeare before a Com
the painted Chamber on Munday the fifth of this instant
Clocke in the afternoone, to testifie the truth of such
demaunde of you, concerning the mannadging of y
Citizens, and Inhabitants of London

for Jno. Whitmore Sr

A REMONSTRANCE OF THE PRESENT STATE OF York-ſhire:

Together vvith a Letter ſent to the Houſe of *COMMONS*,

OF

Colonell GORINGS landing at NEW-CASTLE, with Ten thouſand Arms, Twenty Pieces of Ordnance, Twenty thouſand pounds, and Fourſcore old Commanders, horſe, waggons, &c.

He hath likewiſe brought over with him a Standard from the Queen, which is to be advanced in the head of the Lord of *Newcaſtles* Army, which is called, *The Catholique Army.*

Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parl. that this Remonſtrance and Letter be forthwith Printed and publiſhed:
H: Elſynge, Cler: Parl: D: Com.

London, Printed for *E. Husbands* and *J. Frank.* *January* 2. 1643.

A

THE PRESENT STATE OF YORKSHIRE.

THe moſt part of the Earle of *Newcaſtle* his Forces, lye upon the Country towards *Halliſax*, and other Clothing Townes in that County, they ſeize the perſons of all men they can of that County, who have not acted their way, and do lay Mulcts upon them at high Rates, ſome at 3000.l. ſome at 2000.l. and at leſſer ſummes to one hundred pounds a man. Their way of aſſeſſing the reſt of the Country is this, they aſſeſſe every man who formerly found a Light-horſe (though a friend to their cauſe) at a hundred pounds, and every man that found ei-

ther Muſquet or Pike, they aſſeſſe at 40 ſhillings: And who of either of thoſe ſorts they eſteeme not friends, they aſſeſſe them at two parts and three parts more, and ſome at four, with the penalty of three times the value more to be levied upon their Goods or Lands, who pay not the ſeverall Rates aſſeſſed at the dayes aſſigned, which they have inflicted upon divers men; In particular they have among many others, aſſeſſed Maſter *John Savill* one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, 3000.l. Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, 2500.l. Sir *Chriſtopher Dawney*, 2000.l. Maſter *Thomas Vincent*, at a thouſand Marks, Sir *Nicholas Tarbrough* and Maſter *Thomas Boſevile* at five hundred pounds a man. They ſend out Warrants, commanding the Country to appeare upon the Commiſsion of Array, giving out they will proceed by Commiſsion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, againſt all that obey not thoſe Warrants, or ſhall any wayes obſtruct the proceedings of their Army.

The Priſoners they take they uſe with great cruelty; They ſent a Trooper who had lately

been

been ſervant to Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, to apprehend his brother *Darcy Wentworth*, who ſtanding upon his defence, ſlew the Trooper.

Whereupon they ſent a party to take the ſaid Maſter *Wentworth*, and having apprehended him, immediatly condemned him to be ſhot to death, and accordingly brought him to a ſtake, where they put him to redeem his life with a greater ſum then his eſtate can ſatisfie, which if he pay not, they reſolve to execute him.

ORdered that this Remonſtrance be forthwith Printed and publiſhed.

H: Elſynge, Cler: Parl: D: Com.

A Letter ſent to the Houſe of Commons of Colonell GORINGs landing at New-caſtle, &c.

Worthy Sir,

MY laſt unto you was on Friday, therein requeſting you to ſend my wife a little of your wifes Balſome for her ſore Breaſts; and I hope this day or on Friday next to receive it, for which I ſhall reſt obliged. Yeſterday here came in two Shipps from New-caſtle, who bring certain News, that Colonell Goring with 10000. Arms, 20. pieces of Ordnance, 20000. pounds, and old commanders to the number of 80. with many horſe for

for ſervice, VVaggons, &c. are there landed; he hath brought over with him a Standard from the Queen, which is to be advanced in the Head of the Lord of New-caſtles Army, the which is now called the Catholique Army, and well it may; there being ſix or ſeven thouſand knowne Papiſts and Recuſants ſerving therein, a fearfull thing, and likely to prove more formidable to this Kingdome then any other Forces elſewhere.

The Governour of the caſtle at Tinmouth Barre, hath laid a Tax upon all laden Shipps bound with their coales for London, on ſome thirty, on ſome forty, and on ſome fifty pounds per Shipp, ſo that I believe coales vvill be very dear ere long.

Pray

Pray Sir vvrite me a vvord or tvvo vvhat Shipps the company intends to ſet forth this Yeer, and to vvhat Ports, and I ſhall ever reſt;

Ipſwich, 27. of December 1642.

Yours to command,

Ordered that this Letter bee forthwith Printed and publiſhed.

H: Elſynge, Cler: Parl: D: Com.

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

FINIS.